

BOHN'S ILLUSTRATED LIBRARY.

LODGE'S PORTRAITS.

PORTRAITS
OF
ILLUSTRIOUS PERSONAGES
OF
Great Britain.

WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL MEMOIRS OF THEIR
LIVES AND ACTIONS.

BY
EDMUND LODGE, ESQ., F.S.A.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.
VOL. VIII.

LONDON:
HENRY G. BOHN, YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

MDCCCL.

LONDON :
PLAD'UPV AND EVANS, PRINTERS WHITEFLYERS

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VIII.

1. ADMIRAL LORD HAWKE *Cotes* 1781
From the Naval Gallery, at Greenwich Hospital.
2. CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH, SECOND MARQUIS OF
ROCKINGHAM *Reynolds* 1782
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl
Fitzwilliam, at Wentworth House.*
3. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT KEPPEL *Reynolds* 1786
*From the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford,
at Woburn Abbey.*
4. GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELLIOTT, LORD HEATHFIELD
Reynolds 1790
From the National Gallery.
5. ADMIRAL LORD RODNEY *Reynolds* 1792
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl
of Egremont, at Petworth.*
6. FREDERICK NORTH, LORD GUILDFORD *Dance* 1792
*From the Collection of the Honourable Georgiana North,
at Wroxton Abbey.*
7. JOHN STUART, EARL OF BUTE *Ramsay* 1792
*From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of
Bute, at Luton.*

CONTENTS.

8. LORD CHIEF JUSTICE MANSFIELD . . . Reynolds 1793
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl
of Mansfield, at Kenwood.*

9. LORD CHANCELLOR CAMDEN . . . Duncce 1794
*From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis
Camden.*

10. SIR WILLIAM JONES . . . Reynolds 1794
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl
Spencer, at Althorp.*

11. HORACE WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD . Rosalba 1797
From the Collection of Thomas Walpole, Esq. at Stajbury.

12. JEFFERY, FIRST LORD AMHERST . . Reynolds 1797
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable Earl
Amherst, at Montreal.*

13. ADMIRAL EARL HOWE . . . Gainsborough 1799
From the Collection in the Trinity House, London.

14. SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY . . . Hoppner 1801
*From the Collection of the Honourable James Aber-
cromby.*

15. FRANCIS RUSSELL, DUKE OF BEDFORD . Hoppner 1802
*From the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford, at
Woburn Abbey.*

16. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT DUNCAN . . . Hoppner 1804
From the Guildhall, London.

17. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT NELSON . . . Hoppner 1805
From His Majesty's Collection.

CONTENTS.

18. CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS *Copley* 1805
From the Guildhall, London.
19. WILLIAM, FIRST MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE *Reynolds* 1805
*From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of
Lansdowne, at Bowood.*
20. WILLIAM PITT *Hoppner* 1806
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable Lord
Carrington.*
21. CHARLES JAMES FOX *Opie* 1806
From the Collection of T. W. Coke, Esq. at Holkham.
22. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT BRIDPORT *Abbot* 1814
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the late
Viscountess Bridport, at Cricket, St. Thomas.*
23. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOOD *Reynolds* 1816
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the late
Viscountess Bridport, at Cricket, St. Thomas.*
24. HER ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF
WALES *A. E. Chalon, R.A.* 1817
From the Collection of A. E. Chalon, Esq., R. A.
25. SIR JOSEPH BANKS, BART., K.B., P.R.S. *Lawrence* 1820
From the British Museum.
26. ADMIRAL THE EARL OF ST. VINCENT *Hoppner* 1823
From His Majesty's Collection.
27. ROBERT BANKS JENKINSON, EARL OF LIVERPOOL
Lawrence 1829
*From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl
of Liverpool, at Combe Wood.*

CONTENTS.

28. SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART. . . . Knight 1832
In the possession of Mr. Joseph Harding.
29. ADMIRAL VISCOUNT EXMOUTH . . . Lawrence 1833
From the Collection of Edward Hawke Locker, Esq.
30. ARTHUR WELLESLEY, DUKE OF WELLINGTON,
Lawrence
In the possession of Mr. Joseph Harding.
(The *Figure* from a Picture by EVANS.)



EDWARD, LORD HAWKE.

THIS able and intrepid commander was the only son of Edward Hawke, Esq., a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Bladen, Esq., and widow of Colonel Ruthven. He was born in 1705; entered the Navy at an early age; and passed, by regular but not rapid gradations, to the rank of captain in the year 1734, when he commanded his Majesty's ship the *Flamborough*. Although constantly employed, he found no opportunity of distinguishing himself until the memorable engagement in which Admirals Matthews, Lestock, and Rowley, commanded the British force against the combined fleets of France and Spain off Toulon. The personal animosity of the commanders, and the want of co-operation which it occasioned, thwarted the result which might have been reasonably expected from the battle. In the disgrace which was that day brought upon the fame of England Captain Hawke had no share. The Captain of *El Poder*, a Spanish sixty-gun ship of the line, had gallantly engaged the *Princesa* and *Somerset*, which, though each of superior force, were compelled to quit the line. Captain Hawke, who then commanded the *Berwick*, of seventy-four guns, observing their danger, broke the line, bore down upon their assailants, and, after a sharp conflict, the *Poder* was compelled to strike, and Captain Hawke sent a Lieutenant and twenty-three men to take possession of her. The French fleet having afterwards tacked upon her, and the lieutenant being unable to prevail upon his men to quit the prize, she was retaken; but was found to be so disabled that

they deserted her, and she was burnt the next day, by order of Admiral Matthews. Hawke was tried for disobedience of orders in quitting the line, and it being indisputable that he had done so, he was broke, but was immediately afterwards restored to his rank by order of His Majesty.

In July 1747, he was appointed Rear-Admiral of the White, and in the beginning of the following August sailed from Plymouth, with a squadron consisting of fourteen ships of the line, for the purpose of intercepting a fleet of French merchantmen, bound for the West Indies. After cruising for some time on the coast of Britany he fell in with the object of his vigilance, which was under the convoy of nine ships of the line, and several frigates commanded by M. De L'Entendiere. On the 14th of October, soon after day-light, the two squadrons came in sight of each other. Admiral Hawke immediately made signals for forming the line of battle a-head; but perceiving that time was lost in executing this order, and that the merchant ships were crowding away with all the sail they could set, while the ships of war were endeavouring to protect their escape by forming in line astern of them, he made a signal for the whole squadron to chase, and when, within a proper distance, to engage. At eleven o'clock the hostile fleets encountered, and the battle lasted till night, when all the French ships, with the exception of *L'Intrepide* and *Le Tonnant*, had struck to the English. The Admiral commanded the *Devonshire* of sixty-six guns, in which he had his full share of the hottest part of the engagement, and terminated it by compelling the *Terrible* of seventy-four guns to strike. The fight was maintained with great courage on the part of the enemy, and, in the words of the Admiral's despatches, "as their ships were large they took a great deal of drubbing, and lost all their masts, excepting two who had their foremasts left." Taking advantage of the wind and the darkness, *Le Tonnant* and *L'Intrepide* got away into Brest harbour. The disposition which the French Admiral had made before the engagement

commenced had ensured the safe retreat of the merchantmen, under the guard of a line-of-battle ship and some large frigates. Immediately after the action Admiral Hawke dispatched a sloop to Commodore Pocock, whose squadron was stationed at the Leeward Islands, with intelligence of the fleet that had escaped him, in consequence of which the Commodore looked out for them with so much success, that several fell into his hands. Having put his prizes into sailing condition, Admiral Hawke returned on the 31st of October to Portsmouth with six of the enemy's ships of the line, when his courage and skill were rewarded by his being created one of the Knights Companions of the Bath.

In January 1748, he sailed with a squadron of nine ships for the Bay of Biscay, but the intervention of the peace prevented him from undertaking any operation of note. While in this employment he was raised to the rank of Vice Admiral of the Blue, and was elected an Elder brother of the Trinity House. From this period until 1756, he was actively employed in various services connected with his profession, and in June in the same year, after the disastrous affair at Minorca, he was sent to supersede Admiral Byng in the command of the Mediterranean squadron. His force being augmented by five sail of the line from England, he hastened to Minorca, where he had the mortification to see the French colours flying on the fort, the capitulation having been executed shortly before his arrival, and M. de la Galissoniere having retired from those seas. Although he was thus disappointed of the opportunity he sought of wiping off the disgrace which the British Navy had sustained, he at least maintained the empire of Great Britain in the Mediterranean, by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up their squadron in the harbour of Toulon. He acted with great spirit during this cruise in demanding the release of *Fortunatus Wright*, the Captain of an English privateer, and indemnity for his detention from the officers of the Austrian Government at Leghorn. Wright was lying in the harbour

of Leghorn, with his little vessel, the *St. George* of Liverpool, carrying twelve guns and eighty men, when a French xebecque of sixteen guns, and three times the number of his crew, took up a station in front of the harbour for the purpose of intercepting the British commerce. Wright immediately attacked the French ship, and, after an obstinate conflict, in which the captain, lieutenant, and sixty of the crew of the French vessel were killed, beat it off, and returned to the harbour. Under the pretence that he had violated the neutrality of the port, the authorities at Leghorn put him in prison, and detained his vessel and men. Sir Edward Hawke, on learning this, sent two ships of war to insist on his immediate release. Hawke's firmness and decision were so well known that the persons in office there, thought proper, without waiting for orders from Vienna, to comply with this demand, and Wright, who had established a high reputation for bravery on some previous occasions was again restored to the possession of his vessel. Having scoured the Mediterranean and harassed the enemy's trade there, Sir Edward Hawke returned with the homeward bound fleet to Gibraltar, and at the latter end of the year, leaving such part of his squadron as was necessary to protect the Mediterranean trade against the French privateers, sailed for England.

In the year 1757, an expedition against the French coast was planned for the purpose of effecting such a diversion as might be favourable to the drooping cause of the allies in Germany. Great expectations were entertained of the success of this attack. A powerful fleet was equipped, and a large body of troops collected to accompany it. The command of the naval armament was given to Sir Edward Hawke, and that of the land force to Sir John Mordaunt. On the 23d of September the fleet anchored off the river Charente, and took the Isle of Aix. Sir Edward Hawke then proposed to attack Rochefort, and suggested that by laying a sixty-gun ship against the fort of Fouras, the landing of the troops might be safely effected. Sir John Mordaunt could not however be

prevailed on to concur in this proceeding. A council of war was held, in which the opinion of the Admiral was overruled, and after some days had been wasted in reconnoitring the coast, the expedition returned to England, to the disappointment of the nation, not less than of the Admiral, whose conduct in the whole of the affair was admitted by the Legislature to be free from the shadow of blame, though the ignorant populace, ever ready to condemn an unsuccessful officer, grossly insulted him on his landing at Portsmouth when he returned from the expedition.

In the month of April in the following year, he sailed with a squadron of seven ships of the line, and three frigates, into the Basque roads, where he discovered a French fleet, consisting of five ships of the line, with six frigates and forty transports, having on board three thousand troops intended for the North American Colonies. At the approach of the English fleet the French ships began to slip their cables, some stood out to sea, and others sought safety in the shallow waters of the coast, while the approach of night made any effectual pursuit impracticable. In the morning the enemy's ships were discovered in the Charente, many of them aground, and all beyond the reach of the English squadron. Sir Edward Hawke sent two of his vessels, the *Intrepid* and the *Medway*, into the channel, with orders to sound a-head, but it was found the water was too shallow to admit of their proceeding. In the mean time boats and launches had come out from Rochefort to tow the French vessels through the soft mud, as soon as they should be water-borne by the rising tide, which was afterwards effected. Although he was thus disappointed of his intended capture, he completely frustrated the enemy's expedition, and, having destroyed the fortifications on Isle Madame, he returned to England, and in the following summer sailed as second in command, under Lord Anson, of a fleet destined for an attack on the French coast, but was seized with so violent a fever that he was compelled for a time, to quit active service.

After the defeat of the French at Minden the project of an invasion of the Irish coast was resumed by the French government with great earnestness, and a large fleet of ships of war and transports was collected in the Ports of Brest and Rochefort, under the command of M. de Conflans. To Sir Edward Hawke was committed the important duty of watching the movements of the enemy, and preventing their design. On the 18th of May 1759, he sailed from Portsmouth, and, taking up his station off Brest harbour, kept the enemy completely blocked up till the month of November, while a small squadron, under the command of Captain Duff, cruising along the whole line of coast from Brittany to Poictou, harassed their trade, and captured, in the very teeth of the enemy, such of their vessels as ventured out. In November Sir Edward Hawke and his force were driven from the French coast by stress of weather. M. de Conflans immediately determined to avail himself of the opportunity which the absence of the hostile fleet afforded for sailing, and proposed to attack Captain Duff's small squadron, then in Quiberon bay, before it could receive any succour from England. Sir Edward Hawke's watchful activity, however, prevented the success of this design. As soon as the French fleet sailed he was in pursuit of them, and steering direct for Quiberon, he came up with them on the 20th of November off the south end of Belleisle, as they were chasing Captain Duff's force. The occasion for which he had long waited had now presented itself, and he determined to bring the enemy to an engagement. The difficulties in the way of his design were numerous and formidable. The weather was stormy, the days short, and he was on a lee shore, the navigation of which, at all times dangerous, was unknown to him, while the enemy were familiar with every shoal and rock, and M. de Conflans appeared as much bent on avoiding a battle as Sir Edward Hawke was desirous of coming to action. The French fleet kept in a body, and at the same time made as much sail as possible ; the intention of their

commander being evidently to draw the English ships into the perilous shallows of the coast. The English squadron nevertheless pursued with the utmost eagerness. At half-past two o'clock in the afternoon the signal for engagement was given, each of the foremost of the English ships as they advanced poured a broadside into the sternmost of the enemy, and bore down upon their van, leaving the rear to those who came after. Sir Edward Hawke, in the *Royal George*, reserved his fire in passing through the enemy's rear, and ordered his master to bring him alongside *Le Soleil Royal*, a vessel of eighty guns, and twelve hundred men, which M. de Conflans commanded. The master represented the risk of running on a shoal in attempting this. "You have done your duty in pointing out the danger," replied Sir Edward, "now you are to comply with orders, and lay me alongside the *Soleil Royal*." The measure was effected, and the battle became general. *Le Thesée*, a ship of the line, running between the two admirals, received the fire that was intended for *Le Soleil Royal*, but in returning the first broadside foundered. The fight raged until the night made it impossible to continue the firing with any further effect; but before this two of the French ships were sunk and two others had struck. During the night several of the others escaped while the English remained at anchor off the *Isle Dumet*, in very dangerous riding. Signals of distress were heard throughout the night, but the state of the weather, which was very stormy, their ignorance of the coast, and the uncertainty whether the signals were made by friends or enemies, prevented any effectual relief being rendered by the English commander. At day-break the French admiral found himself at anchor in the midst of the English fleet, when he immediately cut his cable and drove the *Soleil Royal* ashore to the westward of *Crozie*. The *Essex* was ordered, as soon as the enemy was discovered, to pursue, in attempting which she grounded on a sand-bank, where the *Resolution* had already encountered the same accident. The men and

stores were saved ; but it being impossible to recover the ships they were burnt. The French admiral escaped from his ship, which was destroyed by his orders, and *Le Heros*, which was also stranded, shared the same fate from the English boats. *Le Juste*, another of the enemy's ships, went down at the mouth of the Loire.* The other French vessels having lightened themselves by throwing their cannon and stores overboard, evaded pursuit by entering the *Vilaine*, where the English could not follow them. The loss on the side of the English was not very considerable, while, by the result of the bold enterprise on which the admiral had ventured, the naval power of France was crippled ; the projected invasion frustrated ; and the country completely relieved from the suspense and alarm in which it had long been kept by the threats of the enemy.

During the remainder of the winter Sir Edward Hawke continued cruising off the coast of Britany, and by blockading the ports, prevented the possibility of the scattered enemy reuniting their naval forces. In January 1760, he was recalled from the dangerous service in which he had been employed ; was presented to the King, who thanked him in the most marked manner for his exertions in the cause of the country ; and rewarded him with a pension of £2000 per annum, for his own life and those of his two sons. On the twenty-eighth of the same month the Speaker of the House of Commons, in pursuance of a resolution to that effect, expressed the thanks of Parliament to the admiral for the signal victory he had obtained over the French fleet, and, in a highly complimentary speech, bore testimony to the bravery and conduct by which that victory had been achieved, and to the importance with which its results were regarded by the nation.

In the following August he sailed to the Bay of Biscay to relieve Admiral Boscawen, and directed the successful attack of Lord Howe on the fort of Dumet. On the 5th of November, 1765, he was promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral of

Great Britain, and was appointed first Lord of the Admiralty on the 2d of December following, which office he retained until January, 1771, when he resigned it. He was created by letters patent, dated the 20th of May, 1766, a Peer of Great Britain, by the style and title of Baron Hawke of Towton in the County of York. By his marriage with Catherine, daughter and sole heiress of Walter Brooke, Esq. of Burton Hall, Yorkshire, and coheiress of William Hammond, Esq. of Scarthingwell Hall in the same county, he had three sons and one daughter. His Lordship died at his seat at Sunbury, in Middlesex, on the 14th of October, 1781, and was succeeded in his title by Martin Bladen, his eldest son. His reputation for skill and courage in the arduous profession to which his life was devoted entitle him to be placed in the first rank of British warriors, and his greatest success, perhaps his greatest merit, is to be ascribed to the accurate judgment and intrepidity which induced him not only to disregard danger, but to break through, when the occasion required, those formal rules of attack, which had been before considered indispensable, and the observance of which had occasioned the failure of so many former leaders.

With what devotion Hawke loved his country, and how warmly he regarded the welfare of a brother officer, says the acute and accurate Locker in his *Memoirs*, lately published, of the "Naval Gallery of Greenwich Hospital," may be seen in the following letter written during the last year of his life to his old friend, Admiral (afterwards Sir Francis) Geary, Commander-in-Chief at Spithead.

"My dear Sir,

"I find by the Papers you are getting ready for sea with all the dispatch that is possible, and that you will sail the instant that it is in your power,—and, though I could wish this should get into your hands first, yet the times are so pressing, from many unfortunate events, that I think the sooner you get to my old station off Brest the better will it

be for my Country. When you are there, watch those fellows as closely as a cat watches a mouse, and if once you can have the good fortune to get up with them, *make much of them*,—and don't part with them easily.—Forgive my being so free—I love you—we have served long together, and I have your interest and happiness sincerely at heart. My dear friend, may God Almighty bless you, and may that all-powerful hand guide and protect you in the day of battle; and that you may return home with honour and glory to your country and family, is the sincere and faithful wish of him who is most truly,

“ My dear Sir,

“ Your most obedient humble Servant,

“ HAWKE.”





THE
LIFE OF
THE
LORD

OF THE
LORD

CHARLES WATSON WENTWORTH,

SECOND MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

THE early years of the reign of his late Majesty, George the Third, produced a new feature in party tactics. The systematic opposition in Parliament, which commenced with the revolution, to all measures tending to encroach upon the constitutional government then established, and which has ever since subsisted in uninterrupted succession, has been the main cause of those changes which our later history records in the several ministries by which the public affairs have been conducted. In the earlier periods of that history, when the partisans of opposition had displaced a set of public servants, they cautiously chose from their own ranks those who were best qualified to fill the vacant offices, but, above all, they were scrupulously nice, as indeed might be expected, in the election of the Lord Treasurer, otherwise Prime Minister, who was mainly to direct, as the latter denomination indeed implied, the functions of his subordinates, and all the higher faculties of the state. Thus were Godolphin, Harley, Walpole, and Pelham, successively placed at the helm of public affairs, and their administrations embrace the whole period from the death of William to that of George the Second. When however that party which had supported the House of Stuart, transferred their allegiance to the House of Brunswick without changing their political principles, their opponents were forced to consider the advantages which might be derived from territorial influence, and powerful alliances, and to deem them sufficient

qualifications for the high office which had before been bestowed in consideration chiefly of the personal ability of the individuals by whom it was successively filled. From this period, and in consequence of the change which has been referred to, we find persons selected for the post of Prime Ministers, who in fact had little to recommend them to their offices but good intentions, and unblemished characters, and of that class of statesmen was the nobleman who will be the subject of this consequently uninteresting memoir.

He was the only son of Thomas Watson Wentworth, who had been created Marquis of Rockingham in 1746, by Mary, fourth daughter of Daniel Finch, sixth Earl of Winchelsea, and was born on the thirteenth of May, 1730, to the inheritance of a very great revenue, for the estates of the Earls of Strafford, of the first creation, with their surname of Wentworth, had passed to his paternal grandfather, Thomas Watson, who had already a splendid patrimony on the death of William the second Earl. He succeeded to those joint possessions, and to vast personal property, together with abundance of dignities, upon the death of his father, on the fourteenth of December 1750. On the ninth of July 1751, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the north and west ridings of Yorkshire, in which his principal estates were situated, and was soon after appointed a lord of the bedchamber, and these were the only offices ever held by him till that of first minister was conferred upon him. One of the earliest acts however of his Majesty, George the Third, was to invest him with the Order of the Garter, and he was installed on the fourth of May 1760.

The first occasion which presents him to our notice, as connected with any political concern, took place in the spring of 1763, when those members of each House of Parliament who had been always joined in a steady but hitherto ineffectual opposition to the administration of the Earl of Bute, resolved, and pledged themselves to each other,

to devote severally the whole of their influence and ingenuity to the increase of their numbers, and to the organization of a plan of union, the strictness of which was perhaps new in the history of Parliament. No pains were spared, no means, however minute or remote, were neglected. In the accomplishment of their important object they sought particularly to engage the co-operation of such persons as were best adapted by their political principles to assist, and by their rank and influence to lend strength to, the cause in which they had embarked; and of those persons, the first and most important who joined them was the Marquis of Rockingham.

He entered into their views with a zeal and inflexibility which could have resulted only from conviction, founded on deep reflection and reasoning, and which were aided by a firmness of purpose of the utmost value in public affairs. He had distinctly pledged himself to the support of the party, and thought himself bound, as a man of nice honour, which he certainly was, to obey and maintain it as he did with scrupulous fidelity and exactness. When the incessant vigilance of the party of which he had become a member at length forced Lord Bute into an unexpected resignation, they had hoped to establish a completely whig Cabinet. but a motley ministry, headed by Mr. George Grenville, succeeded, and presently lost the confidence both of the Crown and the people. It subsisted by the aid of partial alterations, for somewhat more than two years, and then sank under the weight of its own feebleness and want of union, aggravated, if not produced, by the impracticability of Mr. Pitt, whose views of public policy differing from those even of his own political friends, impeded the effect of their common exertions for the common good. The same unfortunate misunderstanding now clogged the appointment of a new administration with numerous difficulties. He was entreated even by the King himself to assume the reins of government, and an ample discretion was offered to him in the

choice of his colleagues, but, believing that a disposition existed on the part of the Crown to withhold from him that entire and cordial confidence, without which he could not usefully or honourably conduct the affairs of the government, he first hesitated, and finally refused the nominally eminent station to which he had been invited. The King's uncle, the Duke of Cumberland, whose worth and talents justly merited the public opinion which they had gained, now took upon himself the task of forming a ministry, at the head of which, in the hope of conciliating the whigs, and Mr. Pitt, their leader, the Marquis of Rockingham was placed on the tenth of July 1765.

Mr. Pitt however took the earliest opportunity of testifying his disapprobation, for on the opening of the first session after their appointment he opposed the usual address to the Throne, declaring that he should deny his confidence to the new ministers. A more adverse event presently followed. The Duke of Cumberland, who had devoted himself to their support, was taken off by a sudden death within a few weeks after they had entered on their offices. Originally feeble, and further weakened by these untoward events, the dawn of the quarrel with America, which had commenced a little before they were appointed, filled them with dismay. Their policy, although the result of good intentions, was too shortsighted to effect the objects they proposed. They passed some measures by which the domestic and foreign commerce were improved, the most important of which was the treaty with Russia. But although the integrity of their designs was not questioned, the violence of party feeling which then raged prevented them from gaining the credit and stability necessary to their continuance in office. After some efforts to count support by the repeal of the stamp act, of the excise on cider, and by a declaration of the illegality of general warrants, their inefficiency became matter of public observation, and they were finally overset by a stratagem of one of their own body, and he a man of no commanding reputation

or influence, either personal or political, the Chancellor Northington.

During this very brief administration, for it barely lasted twelve months, the Premier seems not to have played a very important part, and having contributed to its character little more than a creditable name, was dismissed without either praise or censure, and passed into retirement without exciting much triumph in his adversaries, or regret in his friends. The addresses which were presented to him on the occasion, were couched but in general terms, and by no means lavish in acknowledging his talents. He had, it is true, one eulogist, in himself a host, whose warmth of heart, and powers of expression, stimulated too as they were by private gratitude, prompted him to bear an eloquent testimony to the qualities and merits of his friend and patron.—The great Edmund Burke, who commenced his splendid career in the station of private secretary to Lord Rockingham, thus descants on the talents and conduct of his noble patron in that celebrated speech of the nineteenth of April 1774, on American taxation, in which he portrays the characters of the most eminent statesman of the time.

“In the year 1765,” said Mr. Burke, “being in a very private station, far enough from any line of business, and not having the honour of a seat in this House, it was my fortune, by the intervention of a common friend, to become connected with a very noble person, and at the head of the treasury department. It was indeed in a situation of little rank and no consequence, suitable to the mediocrity of talents and pretensions, but a situation near enough to enable me to see, as well as others, what was going on; and I did see in that noble person such sound principles, such an enlargement of mind, such clear and sagacious sense, and such unshaken fortitude, as have bound me, as well as others much better than me, by an inviolable attachment to him from that time forward.” After speaking at large of several of the measures of government, in which, however, the

Marquis had but a common concern with the rest of the ministers, he returns to Lord Rockingham individually, and, referring to a current rumour of the time that he had been bullied by Mr. Pitt into the repeal of the stamp act, thus concludes—"Sir, whether the noble Lord is of a complexion to be bullied by Lord Chatham, or by any man, I submit to those who know him. I confess, when I look back to that time, I consider him as placed in one of the most trying situations in which perhaps any man ever stood. There were in both Houses new and menacing appearances, that might very naturally drive any other than a most resolute minister from his measure, or from his station. The household troops openly revolted. The allies of ministry, those I mean who supported some of their measures but refused responsibility for any, endeavoured to undermine their credit, and to take ground that must be fatal to the very cause which they would be thought to countenance. The question of the repeal was brought on by ministry, in the committee of this House, in the very instant when it was known that more than one Court negotiation was carrying on with the heads of the opposition. Every thing, upon every side, was full of traps and mines; earth below shook; heaven above menaced: all the elements of ministerial safety were dissolved. It was in the midst of this chaos of plots and counterplots; it was in the midst of this complicated warfare against public opposition and private treachery; that the firmness of that noble person was put to the proof. He never stirred from his ground, no, not an inch: he remained fixed and determined, in principle, in measure, and in conduct: he practised no managements; he secured no retreat; he sought no apology."

Thus we learn from Mr. Burke, whom even the partiality of friendship could not induce to violate truth, that the Marquis of Rockingham possessed, and exerted in times of difficulty and danger, courage and ability, and a rare degree of fortitude; qualities, especially the latter, unquestionably

highly necessary to the character of a minister of state, but which, it must be admitted, require a variety of adjuncts to raise that character to fame, or to invest it with much more than ordinary respectability. He added to them in private life, however, all the dispositions which sweeten and adorn it, and the practice of all the virtues by which it is dignified.

The biographer of James, late Earl of Charlemont, tells us that "the regard and veneration of that nobleman for Lord Rockingham were almost unlimited." "He was charmed," says Mr. Hardy, "with the mild, yet firm integrity of his mind, and the justness of his political principles, which he considered as founded in the best school of whiggism, that is such as Somers and Townshend, and Walpole, and the Cavendishes, professed and adhered to at a time when the constitution was really in danger." Mr. Hardy has also preserved a letter from Lord Rockingham to Lord Charlemont, which we will insert here as a specimen of the Marquis's epistolary composition, as well as of his mode of expressing himself on public affairs.

"DEAR LORD CHARLEMONT,

"The state of my health continues but moderate. The influenza attacking me, while I was only recovering from old complaints, rendered me little capable of much active labour, and yet sometimes I contrive to get through a good deal of business, though in some matters I must run in arrear. I thank your Lordship for your last kind and cordial letter. I rejoice that your Lordship is pleased and satisfied with our conduct as ministers, and be assured, my dear Lord, that those persons whom formerly you honoured with your friendship, as individuals (because you approved their principles), will continue to act towards Ireland, and towards promoting the general good of the empire, with the same zeal, and liberal ideas, which have hitherto characterised their conduct. There are matters which may want adjustment in the new state in which England and Ireland now stand. I heartily

wish that no time was lost on either side in accelerating the adjustment of any such matters which might hereafter cause any disputes or misunderstandings, and this happy moment of friendship, and cordiality, and confidence, between the countries, was made use of, to form and arrange plans of mutual and reciprocal support. Nothing was ever better timed than the kind offer made by Ireland of furnishing 20,000 men for the service of the fleet. Lord Keppel has sent one of the best and most alert men in the navy, to superintend and to receive the men which the zeal of Ireland will furnish. Captain Mac Bride has no occasion for my panegyric, but in writing to a friend like your Lordship, it is natural for me to say something in behalf of one I have a great regard for, and who probably, in this business, may have frequent intercourse with your Lordship. Lord Keppel assures me that if he had a supply of seamen, he could add in three weeks not less than fourteen ships of the line to the fleet which Lord Howe will command. It will indeed at present be a very scanty fleet with which Lord Howe will proceed to sea. I verily believe France and Spain are alert : their fleet may be more than double the number of ours ; but could we be enabled to send the ten or fourteen additional ships along with, or soon to join, Lord Howe, I should have the utmost reliance that the ability and conduct of Lord Howe would afford us the most pleasing prospect of success, even though the enemy's fleet might still be superior to ours in actual number of line-of-battle ships. Nothing but the friendly efforts of Ireland can rapidly furnish men for these ships.

“I take the opportunity of writing to your Lordship by the messenger whom I send to the Duke of Portland, to convey to his Grace, in a safe and expeditious manner, his Majesty's gracious confirmation and approbation of the resolution of the House of Commons of Ireland, in granting 50,000*l.* to be laid out in the purchase of lands for Mr. Grattan. As soon as I received at the treasury the communication from the Duke

of Portland, I directed the warrant to be prepared, and took the earliest opportunity of laying it before his Majesty for his signature. The proceedings in Ireland are upon a large and liberal scale, and though economy may be a necessary virtue in States, yet, in rewarding great public merit, narrow ideas on that subject are not good policy.—I have many compliments to make to your Lordship from Lady Rockingham. She is happy that so much good humour is likely to subsist between England and Ireland, and the more so, as she thinks that national and private friendship, going hand in hand, must be pleasing to your Lordship as well as to myself.

“I have the honour to be,

“My dear Lord, &c. &c.

“ROCKINGHAM.”

“*Grosvenor-square,*

“*Monday, June 17, 1782.*”

Lord Rockingham remained in retirement, overlooked and forgotten as much as a man of his splendid rank and fortune could be, for the long space of sixteen years. During this interval, however, his conduct in his place in the House of Lords was consistent with the character and opinions he had always maintained, and proved that the principles for which he had contended, and which, as he believed, were essential to the dignity and welfare of the country, had undergone no change. At length the vigorous and unceasing efforts of Mr. Fox to overthrow the administration of Lord North having been crowned with success, the Marquis of Rockingham consented to be placed at the head of that which followed. The duration of the new administration was short; but it was longer than the existence of the nobleman under whose name it is referred to in history. He however lived to see the menacing dissensions which had so long prevailed in Ireland happily and rationally composed, the beginning of that reform in the representation in Parliament, and in the expenditure of the public finances which he had always

strenuously advocated, and the ground laid for the cessation of the exhausting and unprofitable contest with America. His death, and the changes which ensued upon it, broke up the administration from whose first measures so much more might have been justly expected, and postponed the fulfilment of the hopes it had excited to a more fortunate period. The Marquis died, after a very short illness, at his house at Wimbledon, in Surrey, on the second of July, 1782, and was buried in York Minster.

This nobleman married Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert Bright of Badsworth in the county of York, but left no issue.





AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL.

THIS distinguished naval commander was the second son of William Anne, second Earl of Albemarle. The first Earl, Arnold Joost Van Keppel, Lord of Voorst, was descended from an old and noble family of the province of Gueldres, an origin to which Mr. Burke seems to refer as the source of that pride which was one of Admiral Keppel's characteristics. "He was," says that discerning friend, "of the oldest and purest nobility that Europe can boast, among a people renowned above all others for love of their native land. Though it was never shown in insult to any human being, Lord Keppel was somewhat high: it was a wild stock of pride, on which the tenderest of all hearts had engrafted the milder virtues. On the arrival of the Prince of Orange in England, he was accompanied by the young Lord of Voorst, then one of his pages. On that Prince's accession to the throne, Van Keppel continued to be employed in his household, and was subsequently intrusted with more important employments at home and abroad. His fidelity recommended him to the favour of his royal master, who rewarded the attachment he had displayed to his person and his valour in the field, where he served in several campaigns, by conferring on him many lucrative and distinguished posts; and by whom he was created, in 1696, Baron Ashford in Kent, Viscount Bury, and Earl of Albemarle, a title derived originally from a town in Normandy, and which had been in the English nobility from the time of the Conquest. His only son, William Anne, the second Earl, was born, and

lived, during the greater part of his life, in England. He served in various military employments—held the rank of Lieutenant-General at Dettingen, commanded the right wing of the English army at Culloden ; after which he was appointed General and Commander-in-Chief in Scotland, and, in 1748, was sent as Ambassador to the Court of France. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter, and was successively appointed a Privy-Councillor and one of the Lords Justices during the King's absence in Germany. His Lordship died at Paris, in December, 1754, while in the discharge of his office as Ambassador. By his marriage with Lady Anne Lennox, daughter of the first Duke of Richmond of that name, he had eight sons and seven daughters ; of whom the subject of this memoir was the second son, who was born in the year 1727.

Augustus Keppel entered the navy at an early age, and served with credit in Commodore Anson's expedition to the South Seas. At the taking of Paita, he narrowly escaped destruction, a part of the cap he wore having been struck off close to his head by a cannon-ball, which, however, passed without wounding him. In December, 1744, he was raised to the rank of Captain ; and, although the course of the war offered him no opportunity for any remarkable display of valour, he was engaged in very active service, and, by some single engagements with privateers, in which he was remarkably successful, he gained the reputation of an able seaman and a brave officer.

In the year 1748, the piratical attacks of the Barbarous states on the African coast had become so daring, and were so dangerous to the Mediterranean trade, that it was found necessary, for the honour of the British flag, to curb their power. Mr. Keppel sailed as Commodore of a small squadron, to demand satisfaction for some past injuries which had been committed by the Algerine cruisers, and to prevent the recurrence of similar offences. He was employed on this service, which was rendered somewhat difficult by the coun-

tenance afforded by the French government to the enemy, for rather more than three years ; and terminated it at length by receiving the unqualified submission of the Dey of Algiers and the states of Tripoli and Tunis, with whom he entered into treaties of peace and commerce.

In the beginning of the year 1755, on his elder brother attaining to the peerage, he succeeded him as member for Chichester ; and in the next and several succeeding Parliaments was elected one of the representatives for the borough of Windsor.

In the war that ensued with France, Mr. Keppel was employed ; but it was not until after the failure of an expedition which had been directed against the Island of Goree, in the early part of the year 1758, that any notable occasion offered in which he could distinguish himself. The attacks of the English force upon the French settlements on the coast of Africa had been so generally successful, that the miscarriage of that which had been directed against Goree was felt to be a disgrace, while the possession of that island by the enemy rendered the conquests of the British forces incomplete, and even insecure. A squadron, consisting of four ships of the line, several frigates, some smaller vessels, having on board about seven hundred soldiers, commanded by Colonel Worge, and two bomb ketches, was fitted out for the reduction of the island. The direction of the whole expedition was intrusted to Commodore Keppel. This armament sailed from Cork on the eleventh of December, 1758, and after a tempestuous passage of six weeks reached Goree, when the Commodore immediately commenced his dispositions for the attack. The French fortifications were of but indifferent strength, and the whole force of the commandant, M. de St. Jean, consisted only of three hundred regular troops, and about as many inhabitants of the island. The troops being disembarked, the engagement commenced by a heavy cannonading from the ships, which was returned with great spirit from the French batteries. The superiority of

the English force was however so great, and their attack so vigorous, that the troops of the garrison became disconcerted, and quitted their quarters in spite of all the efforts and remonstrances of the commandant, who, having discharged his duty in the most gallant and honourable manner, was at length compelled to surrender at discretion. The French colours were struck, the British standard hoisted in their stead upon the principal fort, and the island, with its stores and merchandize of considerable value, and some merchant ships, which happened to be lying at anchor in the road, were taken possession of, at no greater cost on the side of the English than the loss of one hundred men killed and wounded. The French prisoners were dispatched in three cartel ships to France, and Major-General Newton with a part of the troops was left in possession of Goree, while the Commodore sailed with the rest of his force to Senegal, which had been taken at an earlier period of the war. The garrison at the latter place having been reinforced by the remainder of the troops, and Colonel Worge having been appointed Governor there, the English fleet returned to Spithead on the twenty-third of January, 1759, diminished, however, by the loss of the *Lichfield*, ship of war, commanded by Captain Barton, and one of the bomb-vessels, which were wrecked off the coast of Barbary. The Commodore on his arrival in London received the thanks of His Majesty, George the Second, for the successful and rapid manner in which he had acquitted himself of this service.

In the fleet which was employed under Sir Edward Hawke to watch the French coast and to prevent the invasion that had been so loudly threatened and was so earnestly resolved upon by the enemy, Captain Keppel commanded the *Torbay*. At the fight off Belleisle, on the twentieth of November, 1759, he engaged and sunk the French ship *Le Thésée*, and bore a distinguished share in the triumph of that day. In the following February he received the appointment of Colonel of the Plymouth division of Marines. At the taking

of Belleisle, in 1761, he was employed to effect the landing of the troops, and assisted in the reduction of the citadel. In the following year he sailed as Commodore of the fleet destined for the attack of Cuba, and discharged this duty with so much ability as to merit the most unqualified approbation of Sir George Pococke, who had the chief command of the expedition. After the taking of Cuba, he was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue ; in the year 1765, was chosen one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity House, and appointed a Groom of His Majesty's Bed-chamber. On the twentieth of July, in the same year, he became one of the Lords of the Admiralty, which post he held till the month of December in the following year. From this period until the year 1778 he was not employed on active service, but his former exertions were recompensed by several successive promotions, and in January of that year he attained the rank of Admiral of the Blue.

In the beginning of June, 1778, the command of a fleet of twenty ships of the line, destined for the service of protecting the English commerce and the coasts, and of watching the movements of the enemy, was offered to him by Lord Sandwich, then presiding at the Admiralty. His avowed political sentiments were in direct opposition to those of the existing ministry, but neither this circumstance, nor the desire for repose, which after forty years of active service in the cause of his country might have reasonably excused his engaging in fresh conflicts, could induce him to withdraw from the opportunity that was presented to him of again devoting his skill and valour to her defence ; and on the thirteenth of June, with Sir Robert Harland and Sir Hugh Palliser, as second and third officers in command, he sailed upon this service. In the course of his cruise two French frigates, the *Licorne* and the *Pallas*, having wantonly provoked the English vessels, were taken ; but as reprisals had not at this time been declared, the enemy's merchant shipping was not molested. Admiral Keppel, having learned that the French

fleet lying in the harbour of Brest consisted of thirty-two sail of the line, and foreseeing that he should have to encounter it, returned to St. Helen's, and demanded such an augmentation of his force as might enable him to cope with that of the enemy. This demand was complied with, and in a fortnight the Admiral sailed again, with ten additional ships, of which one only, the *Victory*, carried ninety guns, the others being all third-rate vessels. The fleet was formed into three divisions, of which the Admiral assumed the command of the centre; the van was allotted to Sir Robert Harland, and the rear to Sir Hugh Palliser. The French fleet, commanded by the Count d'Orvilliers, had left the harbour on the eighth of July, and was now cruising off the coast of Brittany. On the twenty-third of the same month, the hostile armaments came in sight of each other, and the British admiral made signal for forming the line, which was not, however, effected before nightfall. On the following morning, it was discovered that the French fleet had gained the weather-gage, and appeared disposed to avoid a battle, which this advantage enabled them to do. The three following days were spent by the British fleet in endeavouring to chase so much to windward as would compel the enemy to engage, and on the twenty-seventh a sudden squall and fog concealed the forces from each other. On the weather clearing, the French fleet was discovered to leeward, and near the British van. Admiral Keppel immediately gave signal for forming the line, and the engagement began as the ships passed each other. Admiral Keppel's ship, the *Victory*, and the division which he commanded, were nearest to the enemy; Sir Robert Harland, who was to windward, was also ready for service; but Sir Hugh Palliser, with the rear division, was out of the line, and considerably to leeward. The position of the French fleet, and their movements, appeared to place the rear in great peril, and the possibility of its being cut off by the enemy excited the greatest anxiety in the commanders of the other two divisions. Admiral

Keppel, under this impression, quitted the station he had taken up at the beginning of the engagement, and, leaving Sir Robert Harland to cover the rear, sailed with the centre division until he was opposite the enemy's van. In the meantime he made constant signals to Sir Hugh Palliser to join the line. These signals were, however, not obeyed until darkness prevented the continuation of the engagement. The French fleet was so ranged as to appear determined upon action, and the night was passed by the British force in eager anticipation of the morning which was to bring their enemy within their reach. Three lights on board the opposing fleet clearly marked out the position of the several divisions in which it had been ranged, when the approach of night had shut them from the sight of the English seamen ; but when the daylight dawned, it was discovered that the French admiral had stolen away, and that the lights which had been so carefully watched were on board three frigates, which, as soon as the moment arrived at which the deception was no longer necessary, made sail after their companions. Admiral Keppel,—mortified at the disappointment by which the enemy had eluded his very grasp, declined to pursue them, as well from the improbability of being able to overtake them, as from the danger to which his own ships would be exposed from a lee shore,—returned with his fleet to Plymouth ; and the only advantage that was derived from the affair was, that the trading vessels from the East and West Indies, and from the Mediterranean, came to port in safety.

Although no small disappointment was felt at the result of this encounter of the two fleets, from which so much had been expected in England, it did not appear that blame was justly to be imputed in any quarter, and that accidents which could not have been foreseen or controlled had alone prevented the British navy from adding another triumph to the glorious list of its achievements. At a subsequent period, however, party-spirit so infused its venom into the transac-

tion, as to render it extremely painful to the persons most intimately concerned, and harassing and discreditable to the nation. It was first insinuated, that the ministry had determined that the laurel of victory should not grace the brow of a Whig admiral, and that Sir Hugh Palliser's conduct was to be attributed to secret instructions he had received to that effect. The monstrous absurdity of such a notion was so apparent, that if the latter, a most gallant and deserving officer, had treated it with scorn, which alone it merited, his reputation could not have suffered, nor could his feelings have been disturbed. Smarting, however, under the imputations contained in an anonymous letter which had appeared in an opposition newspaper, he wrote to Admiral Keppel, and required him to justify his (Sir Hugh Palliser's) conduct in the engagement. The Admiral had already, in his dispatches, expressed himself generally satisfied with the conduct of the officers and men under his command; and although it appeared afterwards that he did consider Sir Hugh Palliser's conduct as the cause of his failure to bring the enemy to an engagement, he had attributed that conduct to accident or mistake, and entertained no notion that the commander of the rear division had acted culpably. Sir Hugh Palliser, however, insisted now upon such a statement in writing as would not only have exculpated him, but would have criminated the Admiral, who somewhat indignantly refused to comply with his request. His want of temper, and his sensitiveness to a contemptible accusation, then betrayed Sir Hugh Palliser into an imprudence of which the abettors of faction on either side took advantage. He published a letter in the newspapers, in which he bitterly and unjustly censured the conduct of the Admiral. This was retorted with equal acrimony, and probably with as little justice. The matter was taken up by the partisans of the ministry and of the opposition, between whom very angry discussions ensued; and at length Sir Hugh Palliser was goaded into the transmission of a letter to the lords of the Admiralty, in December, 1778, con-

taining a charge of misconduct and neglect of duty, on the twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth of July, against the Admiral, the principal points of which were, that he had formed his line negligently; that he had not properly provided for covering the rear division; that he had omitted to seize the opportunity which offered for renewing the battle in the afternoon; and that he had neglected to pursue the enemy's fleet on the following morning. A court-martial was immediately ordered to be held at Portsmouth on these charges; and Admiral Keppel was informed that his trial would take place on the seventh of January. On that day it commenced, and was continued, without intermission, during thirty-one days, when the Court pronounced this judgment:—"That having heard the evidence and the prisoner's defence, and having maturely and seriously considered the whole, the Court was of opinion that the charge was malicious and ill-founded; it having appeared that the said Admiral, far from having, by misconduct and neglect of duty on the days therein alluded to, lost an opportunity of rendering essential service to the state, and thereby tarnished the honour of the British navy, behaved as became a judicious, brave, and experienced officer. The Court, therefore, unanimously and honourably acquitted Admiral Keppel of the several articles contained in the charge against him." He afterwards received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. Mr. Burke, in his celebrated "Letter to a noble Lord," referring to this incident of Lord Keppel's life, pronounces upon him a high eulogium, in which the warmth of his affection for his then deceased friend expresses itself in a strain of noble eloquence. Alluding to a portrait of the Admiral, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, "the excellent friend," as he calls him, "of that excellent man from their earliest youth, and a common friend of us both; with whom we lived for many years, without a moment of coldness, of peevishness, of jealousy, or of jar, to the day of our final separation," he proceeds thus:—"I ever looked upon Lord

Keppel as one of the greatest and best men of his age, and I loved and cultivated him accordingly. He was much in my heart, and I believe I was in his to the very last beat. It was at his trial at Portsmouth that he gave me this picture. With what zeal and anxious affection I attended him through that, his agony of glory. I believe he felt, just as I should have felt, such friendship on such an occasion. I partook, indeed, of this honour with several of the first, and best, and ablest in the kingdom, but I was behind-hand with none of them; and I am sure, that if, to the eternal disgrace of this nation, and to the total annihilation of every trace of honour and virtue in it, things had taken a different turn from what they did, I should have attended him to the quarter-deck with no less good-will, and more pride, though with far other feelings, than I partook of the general flow of national joy that attended the justice that was done to his virtue."

A court-martial was subsequently demanded by Sir Hugh Palliser on himself, in which, his behaviour in the engagement having been investigated, he was also honourably acquitted, and his conduct declared to have been in many respects exemplary and highly meritorious.

The malignant spirit which had led to these painful and unnecessary proceedings was not pacified by their termination. The popular rage, which had been excited against the ministry, vented itself in disgraceful outrages, of which the Admiral's acquittal was made the pretext. The subject was introduced into Parliament; the administration was charged with having intentionally caused the failure of the expedition; and the animosity which these debates engendered was carried to such a pitch, that the Admiral declared, in his place in Parliament, he would not accept of any command under the existing government.

In the year 1780, he was elected member for Surrey. On the thirtieth of March 1782, when Lord North's administration was succeeded by that of the Marquis of Rockingham, he was appointed First Lord Commissioner

of the Admiralty and a Member of the Privy Council. The former post he resigned at the commencement of the Earl of Shelburne's ministry, in January, 1783, but resumed it in the following April. In April, 1782, he was created, by His Majesty's letters patent, Viscount Keppel of Elvedon, in the county of Suffolk, with a limitation to the heirs male of his body ; but dying, on the third of October, 1786, unmarried, that title became extinct.





114

115

116

GEORGE AUGUSTUS ELIOTT,

FIRST LORD HEATHFIELD.

LORD HEATHFIELD, of whom it may be said that he was all but born a soldier, was the eighth and youngest son of Sir Gilbert Elliott, of Stobbs, in Teviotdale, in the shire of Roxburgh, in Scotland, a Baronet of Nova-Scotia, by Eleanor, daughter of William Elliott, of Wells, in the same county, and was born on the twenty-fifth of December, 1717.

Designed from his cradle for the military profession, his general education, however, according to the laudable custom of his country, had been carefully superintended at home, from whence he was sent, when about the age of twelve, to the university of Leyden, where he became a respectable classical scholar, and acquired the French and German tongues, both of which he was always remarkable for writing and speaking with uncommon precision and elegance. Little time was passed in attaining these advantages, and he was yet a mere child, when he was removed to the celebrated military academy at La Fere, in Picardy, called l'Ecole Royal du Génie, which had been reared and matured under the care of Vauban, the father of the art of modern fortification. To that branch of warlike science, which was therefore particularly cherished in the school, the young Elliott, without neglecting others, peculiarly attached himself, and, having remained there about two years, visited the continent, with the view of seeing exemplified in active service the principles which he had so sedulously studied in the closet. Having collected all that presented itself in ambulatory observation,

he at length entered the Prussian army, as a volunteer, and served in it in that capacity till the year 1735, when he returned to Scotland.

The twenty-third regiment of infantry was then at Edinburgh, and at the request of his father to his friend the Lieutenant-Colonel, he was received into it, also as a volunteer. In the following year, however, a commission was procured for him in the engineer corps at Woolwich, where he remained some time, and at length was removed into the second troop of horse grenadiers, of which his uncle, who was Lieutenant-Colonel, obtained for him the station of Adjutant. It is ascribed to his incessant attention and care in that office that the two troops acquired the foundation of that discipline which has rendered them the finest heavy cavalry in Europe. He formed an attachment to his corps, which increased gradually during about twenty years that he served in it, purchasing the commissions of Captain, Major, and Lieutenant-Colonel, and bravely fighting with it in all the actions of which it partook in the German war, in which he was wounded at the battle of Dettingen. He had now acquired a considerable military reputation, which was acknowledged by his reception into the number of the King's Aides-de-Camp. At length, in 1759, he quitted the horse grenadiers, upon his undertaking to raise and form that gallant regiment of light horse, still as well known by the appellation "Elliott's," as by that of its number, the fifteenth. This done, he led it into immediate service, being appointed to command the cavalry in an expedition to the coast of France, with the rank of Brigadier-General.

From France he passed into Germany, where he held a staff appointment, and served with considerable distinction. Here his own regiment confirmed that reputation for discipline, activity, and enterprise, which have earned for it the proud distinction of being the model upon which all the English light dragoon troops have been since formed. In 1762 his services were transferred to the Spanish West

Indies, where, in conjunction with General Keppel, he assisted in the memorable conquest of the Havannah, in which his services, and those of General Keppel, and Lord Albemarle, who commanded in chief, were so nicely balanced that it is difficult to say to which the greatest share of praise was due. Eliott appears to have received no very considerable allotment of the great treasures captured at the Havannah, but he seems to have shown no dissatisfaction. Not the smallest taint of a mercenary disposition was to be found in his character. When he returned from this last expedition, and the King, after reviewing his gallant corps, and receiving the standards which had been won, asked him what mark of approbation he could bestow in any degree correspondent to its merits, Eliott replied that his regiment would be proud if his Majesty should think that its deserts would justify him in allowing it in future to prefix to its style the adjunct epithet "royal:" and, the King then adding that he wished to confer some mark of distinction on the General himself, he declared that he should ever think his Majesty's satisfaction with his services his best reward. It is said by those who knew him best, that these were probably the genuine sentiments of his heart.

The long interval of peace which now succeeded allowed him several years of a perhaps unwelcome repose, when, early in the year 1775, some symptoms of an unruly spirit having occurred in different parts of Ireland, rendered it proper to place at the head of the troops an officer of the highest military qualifications, and he was appointed Commander-in-chief. He immediately proceeded to Dublin, but even in the instant of his arrival, some occasion of umbrage occurred which his high spirit could not endure, and he desired to be recalled; and, on the eleventh of April, resigned his high employment to the Earl of Harcourt, then Lord Lieutenant. We have sought in vain for the cause of this offence: doubtless, however, his conduct regarding it had the silent approbation of his government at home, for he was presently after

placed in the always, and then peculiarly, important station of Governor of Gibraltar. In the summer of 1779 followed that memorable siege, in which the combined efforts of France and Spain were to the utmost exerted in a contest for their success in which they stood in a manner pledged to the rest of Europe.

With the detail of its progress generally this work has no concern, it belongs to the military history of the country. We shall confine therefore our relation, as far as may be, to those circumstances in which the Governor was personally concerned, and we cite as our authority the published journal of a gallant and meritorious officer, who was present during the whole of the siege. He tells us that, from the first manifestation of hostilities on the part of the enemy, a general activity reigned throughout the garrison, promoted not a little by the example of the Governor, who was usually present when the workmen paraded at dawn of day ; that his attention to inventions and improvements in methods of defence, by whomsoever discovered, was only equalled by his constant care of the health of the garrison ; that he was not less vigilant in his management of provisions, and that, in a scarcity, particularly of bread, in the beginning of the winter of 1779, he lived himself, by way of example, on four ounces of rice daily. So earnestly did he endeavour to administer to the slender comforts of his troops, that, on the arrival of a vessel laden with wood, he personally superintended the division of it into proper allotments ; and, on the occasion of a private soldier having, at the risk of his own life, rescued an officer from the danger of a shell which fell near him, promoted and rewarded the soldier, telling him, however, that if the object of his care had been but his comrade, his humanity should have been equally acknowledged.

In a letter of the 20th of August, 1782, addressed by the Governor to the Duke de Crillon, who had then lately assumed the command of the besieging army, we find the following noble passage—"I return a thousand thanks to your Excel-

lency for your handsome present of fruits, vegetables, and game. You will excuse me however, I trust, when I assure you that in accepting it I have broken through a rule to which I had faithfully adhered since the beginning of the war, and that was never to receive or procure, by any means whatever, any provisions, or other commodity, for my own private use, so that, without any preference, every thing is sold publicly here ; and the private soldier, if he have money, can become a purchaser as well as the Governor. I confess I make it a point of honour to partake both of plenty and scarcity, in common with the lowest of my brave fellow soldiers. This furnishes me with an excuse for the liberty I now take, of entreating your Excellency not to heap any more favours on me of this kind, as in future I cannot convert your favours to my own private use."

Those who may be inclined to depreciate this generosity might, it is true, refer with some plausibility to the indifference, not to say aversion, with which he regarded the luxuries of the table. He ate no animal food, and his only drink was water. He seems indeed to have established, upon cool deliberation, a system of hardship and self-denial, for his own practice as necessary to the exercise of his profession, and might not improperly be called a military philosopher. His refreshment of sleep never exceeded four hours, and so it has been truly said of him that, as he was up earlier and later than other men, and lived only on vegetables, it would have been difficult either to surprise such a commander of a garrison, or to starve him into a surrender. His example in these particulars spread itself among his troops : short intervals of rest, shorter diet, and severe exercise, were in early and constant use throughout all ranks, and the strictest rules of discipline became habitual earlier than the frequent occurrence of occasions for observing them. His vigilance was so unintermitted, his preparations so timely and so sagacious, that he was enabled to repel, with a comparatively small force, every assault to which he was successively exposed.

He made no premature attacks on his besiegers, but observed with coolness the progress of labours which it cost them unbounded time, perseverance, and expense, to pursue, and then seized only the proper moment for rendering them abortive. He was sedulously careful of the lives of his men, and not less sparing of his ammunition, and never wasted either in shewy but idle operations.

His discipline was peculiarly exerted in preventing, by the most severe prohibition of plunder, any needless aggravation of the ravages of war, and he was equally careful to preserve his own troops from the corrupt practices of persons who always contrive to connect themselves with the service. His ready attention to the complaints of those who had suffered from military oppression was curiously exemplified in an incident which occurred after the reduction of the Havannah, and was not less indicative of the mildness and kindness of his temper. A Frenchman, who had suffered from the depredations of the troops, found an opportunity of applying personally to the General, intreating him, in bad English, to procure the restoration of his property. His wife, who accompanied him, and who would scarcely suffer him to conclude his supplication, addressed him, in a rage—"Comment pouvez-vous demander de grace à un homme qui vient vous dépouiller ? n'en espérez pas : vous n'êtes pas François." Elliott, who was at the time engaged in writing, now turned to her and said, "Madame, ne vous vous échauffez pas : ce qui votre mari demande lui sera accordé."—"Eh, faut-il pour surcroit de malheur," cried she, "que le barbare parle le François !" The General smiled ; took care that their property should be restored ; and did them further services. Many pages might be filled with characteristic anecdotes of this great man, not less amiable than heroic. The grand and benign expression of his countenance in the annexed portrait, after perhaps the finest effort extant of Reynolds's pencil, must supply the deficiency.

On the twenty-third of April, 1783, immediately after the

communication to him by the Duke de Crillon of a peace, and when the wonderful defence of Gibraltar had been, without intermission, maintained for three years, seven months, and twelve days, General Eliott was invested on the spot with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath. He received the well merited thanks of Parliament, and, remaining for his life in the custody of the great monument of his glory, was, on the sixth of July, 1787, elevated to a British peerage, by the title of Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar, and on the same day of the same month, in the year 1790, died, of a paralytic seizure, at a seat which he had at Aix-la-Chapelle.

Lord Heathfield married Anne Pollexfen, daughter of Sir Francis Drake, of Buckland, in Devonshire, Baronet, and had by her, who died in 1772, Francis Augustus, his successor, in whom the title became extinct: two other sons, who died infants; and one daughter, Anne, married to John Trayton Fuller, of Brightling, in Sussex.





GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,

FIRST LORD RODNEY.

THIS bright ornament to the long list of our naval heroes was born in the month of December, 1717, second son of the three sons of Henry Rodney, of Walton on Thames, in early life a cornet of horse, and afterwards a captain of marines, by Mary, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Newton, an eminent civilian, who had been employed in some diplomatic missions to the Italian States. It has been said that he received his Christian names from George the First, and the Duke of Chandos; that the royal yacht was commanded by his father, who during one of the King's voyages to his German dominions, attended by that nobleman, asked, and obtained, permission so to baptize him, and that they were his godfathers. Now it is well known that the King's yacht is always commanded by a naval officer of considerable distinction, and we have seen here that his father was not regularly even in the naval service. To this may be added the fact that no Duke of Chandos was in existence till two years after the birth of his son; yet we are told that it was "in obedience to his royal and noble godfathers" that the youth was placed in the sea-service; and thus one misrepresentation usually begets another. As this subject, though of little moment, has been carried thus far, it may not improperly be observed that some of his early years were passed in the family of George Brydges, of Keynsham in Somersetshire, representative of a younger line of the House

of Chandos, who had probably been his sponsor, and had given him those names.

He entered the navy very young, and is said to have presently gained the esteem of his officers, as well by his general conduct as by his attention to his professional duties. In the spring of 1742 he was appointed by Admiral Matthews, then commanding the fleet in the Mediterranean, one of his Lieutenants, and in the end of the same year was promoted by that gentleman to be captain of the *Plymouth*, of sixty guns, from which he passed successively through the commands of the *Sheerness*, and the *Ludlow Castle*, to the *Eagle*, also of sixty guns, newly built, and then cruising on the Irish station. In this ship occurred his first success, in the capture of a French and a Spanish privateer, powerful vessels, which he carried into the harbour of Kinsale; and he remained in the command of her till the end of that war, and had an eminent share in the brilliant victory obtained by Sir Edward Hawke, in October, 1747, off Cape Finisterre, over the French fleet, led by M. De Vaudreuil. In this action he was long desperately engaged with two of the enemy's ships at once—"The *Eagle*," said Sir Edward, in his letter to the Admiralty, "fell twice on board the Admiral's ship, owing to her having her wheel shot to pieces; all the men at it killed; and her braces and bow-lines gone."

In March, 1749, after the end of the war, he was removed to the command of the *Rainbow*, a fourth-rate, and on the ninth of the following May was appointed Governor of the Island of Newfoundland, whither he sailed with a small squadron which was usually stationed there in time of peace. During his absence on this service, he was returned to Parliament for the borough of Saltash, as he was, soon after the next general election, for that of Oakhampton. He now obtained the command of the *Kent*, of seventy guns, commissioned as a guard-ship at Portsmouth, which he held till the year 1755, when he was removed to the *Prince George*, of ninety, in

which he remained inactive till May, 1757, and was then appointed captain of the Dublin, a seventy-four gun ship, in which he this year again served under Admiral Hawke in the memorable but fruitless expedition against Rochefort. In the succeeding spring he sailed with Admiral Boscawen on a cruise in the Atlantic, and, on the fourteenth of February, 1759, was raised to the station of Rear-Admiral of the Blue, in which he sailed soon after, with a small squadron of ships of war and bomb-vessels, on an expedition against Havre de Grace, where a formidable preparation had been long in progress for an invasion of England or Ireland. The vigilance, activity, bravery, and skill, which distinguished him in this enterprise, were incomparable, and it is with reluctance that we forbear, particularly as the plan, and the orders for the execution of it, were wholly his own, to relate it in full detail. It must suffice to say that he dispersed, and indeed nearly destroyed, the whole of the armament of flat-bottomed boats which had been equipped, together with their magazine of stores, and the town of Harfleur, in which it was deposited. He remained long after this signal success on the French coast, for to such a height had the apprehensions of invasion arisen in London, that it had become matter of serious policy to neglect no means of obviating them.

In the Parliament which met in 1761, he was returned for Penryn, and was now appointed to command an expedition for the attack of Martinico, on which he sailed on the eighteenth of October. It was completely successful, and may be truly considered as the prelude to the conquest of all the French possessions in the West Indies, in all of which he was eminently instrumental. At the conclusion of these services, he received the commission of Vice-Admiral of the Blue; on the twenty-first of January, 1764, was created a Baronet; and on the third of December in the succeeding year, appointed Master of Greenwich Hospital. The first material act of his leisure was highly unpropitious, not to

say ruinous, in the minds of all except himself, who valued little but his honour. On the dissolution of the Parliament in 1768, tempted by the hope of success built on a family connexion which will be hereafter mentioned, he offered himself a candidate in a contested election for the town of Northampton, which he gained at the expense of perhaps the whole that he had realised in the course of his now long service. In October, 1770, he became Vice-Admiral of the White, and then of the Red squadrons, and in the August of the following year Rear-Admiral of Great Britain, immediately after which he was appointed to the chief command on the Jamaica station, on assuming which he resigned his office of Master of Greenwich Hospital.

At the expiration of the term allotted for the continuance of that service his embarrassments compelled him to retire to France, where he was residing in obscurity, and almost penury, when, on the twenty-ninth of January, 1778, he was promoted to the station of Admiral of the White. It has been reported, but with great improbability, that about this period, Louis the Fifteenth, apprised of his necessities, made him the most splendid offers to tempt him to engage in the service of France. Those who tell this story, affect to give us the very words of Rodney's answer to the Duke de Biron, whom the king had commanded to make the proposal—"My distresses, sir, it is true, have driven me from the bosom of my country, but no temptation can estrange me from her service. Had this offer been voluntary on your part, I should have deemed it an insult, but I am glad to learn that it proceeds from a source that can do no wrong." It is added that "the Duke was so struck by the patriotism of the Admiral that he became attached to him as a friend, and is said to have advanced a sum of money to him, that he might revisit England, in order to solicit a command." However doubtful the former part of the tale, thus much is certain: that he did, during his exile, contract a strict intimacy with that nobleman, who, with a generosity truly

chivalrous, supplied him with a loan so extensive as to enable him to return with ease, and that at a time when hostilities had lately recommenced between the two countries.

At the conclusion of the year 1779 he was appointed Commander-in-chief on the Leeward Island station, whither he was ordered to repair with a powerful fleet, and on his way to relieve Gibraltar, then besieged by the Spaniards. He sailed from Spithead about the middle of December, and, on the eighth of the following month, fell in with sixteen sail of Spanish merchantmen bound to Cadiz, under convoy of a line of battle ship, and six frigates, the whole of which surrendered to him, without resistance. Passing on towards Gibraltar, he met on the fourteenth, off Cape St. Vincent, with a Spanish fleet of eleven ships of the line and two frigates, which he instantly engaged, and, in an action which continued unremittingly for ten hours, destroyed or captured seven of the former, the Admiral, Don Juan de Langara, falling into his hands. This signal victory thus accomplished, he sailed to Gibraltar, which having effectually relieved, he pursued his course to the West Indies, and off St. Lucia found the French fleet, in force superior to his own, but evidently inclined to avoid an action. After several days, however, he brought them to engage, and was, though not with circumstances so decisive as those which marked his late discomfiture of the Spaniards, again victorious. "At the conclusion of the battle," said he, in his own dispatches, "the enemy might be said to be completely beaten." He attempted for many days to bring them again to a general engagement, but they were successful in eluding his endeavours, till they were at length joined near Guadaloupe by eighteen Spanish ships of the line, and Rodney was obliged, in his turn, to stand on the defensive.

The news of these accumulated successes was received in England with a degree of delight and approbation which amounted to extravagance. He who had so lately been banished by private misfortune from his country; neglected

by her ministers ; forgotten by her people ; restored to his family, and private friends, but by the bounty of a foreigner, and a public enemy ; became now, as it were in a moment, the prime object of applause and honour ; the very idol of all classes of his fellow-subjects. The thanks of both Houses of Parliament were unanimously voted to him ; the statutes of the Order of the Bath were infringed by admitting him a supernumerary Knight Companion ; the city of Westminster, unsolicited, elected him one of its representatives. The very mention of his name excited all the emotions of love, and joy, and gratitude. "How strangely and rapidly," to use the words of one who has written largely of him, "he quickly afterwards fell in the public esteem, will be presently shown." He fell however to rise again with additional glory.

Rodney, accompanied by General Vaughan, who commanded the troops on board the fleet, now sailed to the island of St. Vincent, on a misrepresentation of its defenceless state, and landed those forces, in the hope of reducing it, but found the enemy in such strength that he was well satisfied to withdraw them without loss. A reinforcement of seven ships of the line soon after arrived, bringing with them instructions for the immediate attack of the Dutch settlements in those seas, and particularly of the island of St. Eustatia, where the base Hollanders, our professed allies, had established a vast magazine of naval and military stores, solely for the supply of our combined enemies. It surrendered on the third of February, 1781, without resistance : the commanders formally confiscated all that it contained ; and property nearly to the amount of three millions sterling fell into their hands ; together with one hundred and fifty merchant ships, richly laden, and some vessels of war. Rodney, in his dispatches to the Admiralty communicating the news of this important event, says, "I most sincerely congratulate their Lordships on the severe blow the Dutch West India company, and the perfidious merchants of

Amsterdam, have sustained by the capture of this island." And in a subsequent letter—"Give me leave to congratulate your Lordships on the acquisition of the two Dutch colonies of Demerara and Essequibo, upon the Spanish main; and, although more colonies have surrendered upon the supposed terms granted to St. Eustatia, yet General Vaughan and myself thought they ought to be put quite on a different footing, and not treated as an island whose inhabitants, though belonging to a state who by public treaty was bound to assist Great Britain against her avowed enemies, had nevertheless openly assisted her public enemy, and the rebels to her state, with every necessary implement of war and provisions, perfidiously breaking those treaties they had sworn to maintain."

On the justice of this condign chastisement there could be but one reasonable opinion, and the King and the Government immediately manifested their approbation of the Admiral's conduct by the grant of a pension of two thousand pounds to himself, with suitable annuities to his Lady, and to each of his children. In the mean time, however, heavy complaints from those who were, or pretended to be, innocent sufferers, arrived in England, which were loudly echoed by certain merchants of London who had been concerned in the infamous traffic. Rodney was represented as having sacrificed his duty to his private interests; his continuance for some time at St. Eustatia, in accordance with his plans of future operations, was ascribed to his eagerness for the more speedy and advantageous sale of his prizes; and every calumny that could be founded on the occasion was levelled at him. A desperate faction in the House of Commons at length found it convenient to join the outcry, and the finest talents in that assembly were prostituted in the aggravation of these slanders. He became for a short time the most unpopular public man in the kingdom. Meanwhile his warfare was in some degree unsuccessful. A powerful French squadron, commanded by the Count de Grasse, appeared in the West Indies early in the summer of

1781. Rodney, with an inferior force, used every effort to bring them to action, which they not only contrived to avoid, but at length seized the island of Tobago, almost in his sight. He soon after resigned the command of the fleet to Sir Samuel Hood, and sailed for England, in very ill health, doubtless increased by chagrin, where, immediately on his arrival, an inquiry into the affair of St. Eustatia was instituted, in the conclusion of which he utterly refuted every particular of the charge which had been prepared against him, with a manliness and candour which would have covered with confusion any other party than that which had combined to persecute him.

On the sixth of November he was appointed, on the death of Lord Hawke, Vice-Admiral of Great Britain, and was within a few days after replaced in his West India command. He repaired without delay to that station, where, being joined by Sir Samuel Hood, and some other force which had followed him from home, he found himself at the head of thirty-six ships of the line. After long delays, the Count de Grasse put to sea on the eighth of April, and Sir George, pursuing him with the utmost possible speed, overtook him near the island of Dominica. De Grasse still endeavoured to stand only on the defensive. He approached however so near, that Rodney, after a heavy cannonade between the two fleets in passing each other on contrary tacks, was enabled to gain the weather-gage, and so to force the French to an action, which lasted the whole of the twelfth of April, and is said to have been in a great measure decided by the manœuvre, then nearly new in naval tactics, of breaking through the enemy's line on the part of the British. Be that as it might, a complete and decisive victory was gained by him. The Count de Grasse, in the *Ville de Paris*, of one hundred and ten guns, with four other ships of the line, fell into the hands of the conqueror, and another was sunk in the action. In the very hour, as may be said, of this splendid success, the faction which had so lately essayed to make his ruin one of their

stepping-stones to the attainment of power, and had now seized on the government, sent out an officer to supersede him, who had sailed too far to be recalled when the glorious news arrived in London. In the following September he returned to meet a renewal of vain and worthless popularity, and a solid and honourable reward for the services thus splendidly ended. On the nineteenth of June, 1782, he had been advanced to the Peerage, by the title of Baron Rodney, of Rodney Stoke, in the county of Somerset ; and on the first of the following month the House of Commons had voted to him a pension of two thousand pounds, with remainder to his male heirs for ever.

Lord Rodney died in London, on the twenty-fourth of May, 1792, having been twice married ; first to Jane, daughter of Charles Compton, and sister to Spencer, eighth Earl of Northampton of his family, by whom he had issue George, his successor ; James, a captain in the Navy, who was lost at sea in 1776 ; and Jane, who died in infancy. By his second Lady, Henrietta, daughter of John Clies, a merchant of Lisbon, he had two sons ; John and Edward ; and four daughters ; Jane, married to William, son of the late Sir William Chambers ; Henrietta, Sarah Brydges, and Margaret Anne.





FREDERICK NORTH,

SECOND EARL OF GUILDFORD.

THIS statesman, who conducted the public government of Great Britain through what has been justly called "a long, a stormy, and, at length, an unfortunate administration," was the eldest son of Francis, Earl of Guildford. He was born on the thirteenth of April, 1732, and was educated first at Eton, and afterwards at Trinity College, Oxford, where he acquired a proficiency which few of his contemporaries surpassed in classical literature, and in the other branches of polite learning. Leaving college with a high reputation for genius and attainments, he passed some years in travelling on the continent, and during a residence of several months at Leipsic acquired a knowledge of the languages and constitutions of the European states, which contributed eminently to qualify him for the pursuits with which his subsequent life was almost wholly occupied.

Soon after his return to England, at the general election in 1754, he was returned to Parliament for Banbury, and thenceforward devoted himself wholly to public business, for which he soon displayed great aptitude. In June, 1759, he was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and, on the resignation of Lord Bute in 1763, was placed at the head of that board. On the formation of the Rockingham administration he resigned this post, but in June, 1766, he again came into office as Joint Receiver and Paymaster of the Forces, and in the same year was sworn of the Privy Council. The death of Mr. Charles Townshend, in October, 1767,

occasioned several important changes in the administration, one of which was the promotion of Lord North to the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, an elevation for which he was indebted to the influence of the Bedford party with which he had associated himself. In January, 1770, the administration having been broken up by the resignation of the Duke of Grafton, a new one was formed, of which Lord North, who succeeded to the Duke's office of first Lord of the Treasury, was the head, and from this period commenced a series of events which cannot be regarded otherwise than as most disastrous to the welfare and reputation of Great Britain.

The affairs of America, which had begun shortly before this time to engage the public attention, were brought before Parliament in March, 1770. The question to be decided was, the right possessed by this country to tax America. Lord North, who possessed more of that ingenuity which is calculated to evade a pressing difficulty, than of the foresight and firmness which are required of a statesman in an urgent and momentous crisis, adopted a course which wholly defeated the mild and conciliatory disposition that had suggested it. He reduced the amount of taxation, but endeavoured to maintain the right; in other words, he taught the revolted colonies that he feared their power, or distrusted that of his own government. It is needless to recapitulate the evils which ensued from this temporising policy, or which this his first ministerial measure was too obvious an omen, and which ended in the dismemberment of the empire, under circumstances of defeat and disgrace infinitely more bitter than the loss by which they were accompanied.

At home Lord North acquired great popularity, in the early part of his administration, by the flattering picture he drew of the state of the public finances. The revenue, as he represented it, was already sufficient to leave a large surplus for discharging the national debt; the retrenchments which he contemplated would increase this prosperity; and by means of his administration, and, more than all, by his

economy of the public money, he professed his ability, even if war should ensue, to carry on the contest without any additional taxation. His plans for the better government of India, then in a state of great depression, as well political as commercial, were universally approved of, and added greatly to the popularity he enjoyed. Up to the end of the year 1773, the prospect of affairs was indeed well calculated to justify the estimation in which he was held, and the hopes he had raised. America was for a time tranquillised, the domestic discontents had subsided, commerce was in an increasing and flourishing condition, the national debt was in a course of liquidation; and if no events more trying or difficult than those with which he had hitherto had to grapple had ensued, his promises would in all probability have been realised, and his reputation would have endured in the same high and palmy state to which his energies and talents had raised it at the period now referred to.

In March, 1774, the Parliament of Great Britain was called upon to adopt measures of a most coercive nature, and of dangerous policy, against the American colonies, in consequence of the riots which had taken place in the port of Boston. At an earlier period, perhaps severity might have been usefully resorted to; but the time had now passed, it was in vain that the opposition pointed out, in a spirit of prophecy which subsequent events too fully realised, that the consequence of such proceedings as were then suggested would be, to compel a confederacy between the provinces which had heretofore been divided, and would produce a combined resistance to the mother country; in vain objections were urged to the principle and justice of the proposed law; the majority were not to be convinced, and after a lengthened debate of seventeen days, in which Lord North's elequence and address were exhibited in the most captivating forms, his fatal triumph was achieved, and shortly afterwards England and America were engaged in irreconcilable hostilities.

From this period the administration was attacked by an opposition too keen-sighted to permit the inconsistencies of the government to pass unexposed, while the events of the war justified the charges which were brought against it. "Never," said Mr. Burke, addressing the House of Commons, "have the servants of the state looked at the whole of your complicated interests in one connected view: they have taken things by bits and scraps, just as they pressed, without regard to their relations and dependencies; they never had any system, right or wrong, but only occasionally invented some miserable tale of the day in order to sneak meanly out of difficulties into which they had proudly strutted." The accusation was too true; but the burthen of it did not rest upon Lord North. His frequent absence from the House during the discussions, at the latter end of 1774, gave rise to an opinion that his Lordship's private sentiments did not in all respects concur with the measures which as Minister of the Crown it was his duty to carry forward; and whether this notion was well founded or not, it is at least true that his love of peace and the amiable qualities of his mind were not consistent with the policy pursued by the existing government. That some of the provinces of the revolted colonies had manifested a spirit of discontent and insubordination which would have justified the strongest measures on the part of this country, cannot be disputed; but others of them were so well affected that they would rather have taken part with the British government than have braved the dangers of a total disunion. The fault committed by the administration was, that by one rash resolve they treated the whole of the Colonies as enemies, while by a wiser policy they might have effectually curbed the spirit of resistance and republicanism which had been manifested in Massachusetts, and have preserved the possessions of the Crown. For this grave fault it is that Lord North, at the head of that administration, has to answer to posterity.

From the passing the first coercive measure, which involved

a virtual declaration of war against America, no opportunity offered in which the mistake which had been committed could be repaired. All the attempts of the government to detach from the confederacy which their own acts had in fact formed, such of the provinces as yet retained any feeling of loyalty, were not only fruitless, but they implied a conviction on the part of Ministers that their first steps had been taken in error. The angry opposition, headed by men of great abilities, whom the miscarriages of our arms on the transatlantic continent furnished with powerful topics of censure and complaint, kept up an incessant attack upon the Ministry, the brunt of which Lord North had to bear. How well he acquitted himself the history of the Parliamentary Debates sufficiently proves. His wit, and eloquence, and imperturbable good temper, the acknowledged worth of his individual character, and the urbanity of his demeanour, while they could not wholly extinguish the flame of party spirit, neutralised much of its acerbity ; and, although he was charged in his official capacity with the gravest offences, the most rabid of his opponents would not have hesitated to admit that, as a private gentleman, he was beyond all exception, and the chief grace of the society in which he moved.

In the course of one of the discussions which ensued in the progress of the American war, he was led, in the ardour of debate, and in replying to one of the numerous attacks against him which had been led by Mr. Fox with his utmost vehemence, to say, that he was ready to resign his office whenever the House of Commons should think fit to withdraw from him its confidence. This intimation confirmed the suspicions which had before been entertained of his being at variance with other members of the government, and furnished to his opponents a topic which they never failed to make use of against him. Whenever they had anything to complain of, it was characterised as a subject which ought to enforce the minister's resignation ; and this argument was so often repeated that, although it convinced

no one, it established the notion that Lord North was not unwilling to withdraw from the incessant toils and the untiring attacks to which he was exposed.

The defeat of General Burgoyne and his troops at Saratoga, in 1777, was attributed to the erroneous and ill-advised directions of ministers. Lord North, who seemed on this occasion to feel that the censures which were launched against him were not altogether unmerited, made a speech in the House of Commons which was better calculated to disarm the angry feelings that raged against the government, than to convince the people even of his own confidence in the efficacy or propriety of the measures for which he had become responsible. He justified the conduct he had pursued on the ground of the difficulty and novelty of the situation in which he had been placed, and insinuated that the force of circumstances had led him into a line of conduct which, if he had been left to the dictates of his own deliberate judgment, he should not have pursued. His antagonists were not slow in availing themselves of the admission which he had thus made : they contended that if his motives were blameless his incapacity was apparent, and that the time had arrived when, according to his own engagement, he ought to resign his post.

It is possible that these painful remonstrances might have produced the effect which their promoters contemplated, if the success of British arms elsewhere had not consoled the minister for the mortifications he was doomed to experience from America. But the error he had committed respecting the colonies was his only fault. When France, with a want of faith which was rendered more atrocious by the baseness of the motive which suggested it, declared herself the enemy of Great Britain, and when Spain, lured by the hope of aggrandisement, followed similar councils, the vigilance and spirit of the ministry roused the energies of the country so successfully, that they defied the mighty combination which was arrayed against them and vindicated their ancient glory,

while they put to utter shame the machinations of their enemies. The measures which Lord North introduced for calming the discontents and for promoting the prosperity of Ireland were so unquestionably beneficial, so wise and enlightened, that while both nations invoked blessings on his name for the advantages he conferred on them, even the opposition admitted that he was entitled to applause ; and, upon one occasion at least, he proved that the mild and conciliatory course, to which his judgment and his inclination led him, might be productive of no less useful results than the severe measures which persons of a less liberal, though a firmer temper, would have adopted.

The defeat of Lord Cornwallis, in October, 1781, brought about a crisis in the affairs of the government. The ensuing session of Parliament opened with a violent attack on the part of the opposition against ministers, and the measures they had pursued. Lord North defended himself and his colleagues with success, as far as his success depended on the votes of the House of Commons, but failed in convincing the public, and in disarming the opposition. The attempts of the latter to displace the minister were almost incessant, and having learnt, after frequent defeats, that their want of power was owing to the disunion that prevailed among themselves, they adopted a more systematic plan of operations, which ultimately effected their object. The ministerial majorities began to decline sensibly on various important questions, and at length, in February, 1782, a motion of General Conway's for an address to His Majesty, praying him to put an end to the American war, was carried by a majority of twenty-nine votes.

The time had now arrived, the opposition insisted, when Lord North was bound to redeem his pledge ; and that, as the House of Commons had expressed their dissatisfaction with his policy, he could no longer, consistently with his often-repeated promises, continue to hold office. Ministers however did not agree to this view of matters. Lord North

denied that it appeared by any vote of the House that Parliament had withdrawn its confidence from the government. To try the question thus raised, Lord John Cavendish, on the 8th of March following, proposed a series of resolutions recapitulating the losses the country had sustained since the year 1775, and concluding that the chief cause of these accumulated misfortunes was, the united incapacity and misconduct of the administration. To a charge so general, and embracing so wide a field, it would have been easy for a less accomplished debater than Lord North to give a plausible, if not a convincing reply ; but he did more, he engaged with so much ingenuity and address the fears and other passions of the various parties composing the House of Commons, that they declined to join in resolutions, which would have displaced the existing ministry, and given the reins of government into the hands of the leaders of the opposition. This victory, brilliant as it was under such circumstances as beset him, was yet without any more favourable result to Lord North than the personal triumph which it afforded him. He felt that against his harassing and indefatigable opponents he could not much longer maintain the contest ; perhaps too he felt that the struggle was not worth being kept up, and on a motion, similar to that which had been negatived, being brought before the House a few days afterwards, he announced that there was no existing administration. Then taking leave of the House of Commons, in a speech of admirable propriety and dignity, he said, that although a successor of greater ability might be easily found, he might be allowed to say that a successor more zealously attached to the interests of his country, more loyal to his sovereign, more desirous of preserving the constitution whole and entire, could not so easily be found. He concluded by inviting the strictest scrutiny into his conduct, and by defying that impeachment with which he had been repeatedly threatened, but which no one ventured to bring forward.

In the Rockingham and Shelburne administration which

ensued, Lord North led one of the divisions of the opposition. Upon the dissolution of that government the famous coalition between Lord North and Mr. Fox was formed, which, whatever were its merits in other respects, is at least a proof of the great personal estimation in which his lordship was held, even by men who, in the heat of debate, and under the influence of party feeling, had not scrupled to ascribe to him misconduct amounting to criminality. After the breaking up of the short-lived coalition ministry, Lord North held no responsible situation, and took little share in the discussions in parliament, excepting in the debates on the Regency in 1789, when he opposed the ministerial project with the same eloquence and wit which had marked the best efforts of his more vigorous years.

During several of the latter years of his life he was afflicted with total blindness, a calamity which however neither disturbed the amenity of his temper, nor prevented him from enjoying the calm delights with which the resources of his accomplished mind solaced the hours of retirement, and the infirmities of declining age. In 1790, on the death of his father, he succeeded to the Earldom, and survived that event only two years, dying on the 5th of August, 1792. His Lordship was married in March, 1756, to Anne, daughter of George Speke, Esq. of White Lackington, Somersetshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters, on the eldest of which sons, George Augustus, his titles and estates devolved.

In estimating Lord North's character as a statesman, it must be admitted that he was somewhat deficient in that severe and audacious spirit which the dangerous times in which he lived and the difficulties it was his lot to encounter, required. But on the other hand, men of all parties have borne testimony to the purity of his motives, the amiability of his temper, his high sense of honour, and his unquestionable probity; while his fine genius and fertile talents added a high grace and splendour to as happy a combination of social qualities as ever dignified the character of a British nobleman.





THE END

THE END

JOHN STUART,

THIRD EARL OF BUTE.

THE subject of this memoir was the eldest son of James, the second Earl, and grandson of Sir James Stuart, Baronet, created Earl of Bute in Scotland on the fourteenth of April, 1703, descended from Sir John Stuart, a son of King Robert the Second, to whom his father granted possessions in the Isle of Bute. He was born in 1713, and is memorable for the suspicion, at least, of having had great influence over the reign of King George the Third, and consequently over the affairs of all Europe at that important crisis. This is not the place for recording the distempered views of political parties, or uncovering the cinders of flames which are not yet extinct, but the national clamours against Lord Bute were of a kind which cannot be passed over in silence. That there was some foundation for them, grave and candid contemporary historians, who had very satisfactory means of knowing, will not allow us to doubt. About 1738, Lord Bute, who had succeeded his father in 1722, was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He was then Groom of the Stole to the young Prince, afterwards George the Third. Here, by the aid of the Princess of Wales, he is supposed to have obtained an influence over the royal mind which was never afterwards effaced. On the King's accession to the throne, in 1760, the country was in a high state of prosperity and glory, raised by the abilities, genius, and magnanimity of William Pitt, who though not Premier, really ruled the Ministry and the State. The

nation were already jealous of Lord Bute's favour with the new Monarch, and of his interference with an administration which had led the nation out of the depths of despondence to the pinnacle of power and respect all over Europe. They watched, therefore, even with a jaundiced eye, every act and movement of this nobleman.

Popular discontents began with the first session of the Parliament of 1761, by the imposition of a new tax on beer, which was attributed to the influence of Lord Bute, whom his Majesty soon after appointed a Secretary of State, in the room of Lord Holderness. Negotiations for peace with France were now attempted, but the French having made some secret propositions regarding Spain, at which the indignant spirit of Pitt, the other Secretary, fired; he proposed to commence a war with Spain by giving the first blow, but he was thwarted by the rest of the cabinet, except Lord Temple. This drove Pitt to a resignation, and Lord Egremont was appointed in his room. The power of Lord Bute over the mind of the young King now daily increased, and the Duke of Newcastle, finding his command in the cabinet to be in a state of rapid decay, resigned the seals of office on the twenty-sixth of May, 1762, and drew after him many of his friends, the Duke of Devonshire, the Earl of Hardwicke, and others. Lord Bute became Premier, and this still added to the popular clamour against the new Minister, who sought to reconcile the public to him by bringing about a peace. The Duke of Bedford was sent to Paris, and preliminaries were signed on the third of November, 1762. The Parliament met on the twenty-fifth of that month, and the speech from the Throne announced the benefits to be derived from this peace. Pitt expressed his strong disapprobation in an eloquent and powerful speech of three hours, delivered in a state of the greatest bodily indisposition and pain. But the address was carried by a great majority, and the definitive treaty signed on the third of February, 1763.

A most formidable opposition was now formed against

Lord Bute, of which the Duke of Cumberland, the King's uncle, was at the head. The minister had to provide for the winding up the expenses of the war, always an ungrateful and difficult task. A duty of four shillings per hogshead on cider was proposed, to be collected by the excise. Against this Pitt poured forth the thunder of his oratory. The minister however carried his measures through, but, to the astonishment of the nation, he suddenly, on the eighth of April, 1763, resigned. The public has to this day speculated on an event so unexpected, without ever arriving with certainty at the secret. Lord Bute's friends assigned it to his love of quiet and retirement, a cause belied by the restless and persevering ambition which had raised him to the post which his friends now said that he voluntarily quitted. But Mr. Adolphus has given extracts from a letter to one of Bute's correspondents which may be taken to show the true reason :—"Single," said his Lordship, "in a cabinet of my own forming : no aid in the House of Lords to support me, except two peers, Lords Denbigh and Pomfret,—both the Secretaries of State silent,—and the Lord Chief Justice, whom I brought into office, voting for me, yet speaking against me,—the ground I tread upon is so hollow, that I am afraid, not only of falling myself, but of involving my Royal Master in my ruin : it is time for me to retire." The Premiership was now conferred on George Grenville, a statesman who was imbued with similar principles, and acted in the same spirit ; most of the other offices of state remaining unchanged, though the weight and influence of the Duke of Bedford's rank and fortune, an unexpected junction, considering the hereditary principles of his family, were called to the aid of a party not strong either in talents, power, or the respect of the country. If Lord Bute had known mankind, or the history of the British government, he would never have hoped that he could long retain the reins. He had no original hold on the public ; he was one of those men whose power was the consequence of his place, and not

his place the consequence of his power, and who therefore, when his place became in danger, lost all his adherents.

But so deep-rooted was the national animosity towards him that it never left him, even when he had quitted the reins; not even till his death, at the distance of seven-and-twenty years. All the troubled measures of the Court, especially for the next ten years, were ascribed to his influence. Most unfortunately, George Grenville's opinions, views, temper, and conduct, were calculated to confirm this impression. The breaking-out of the American discontents, caused by the impolitic measure of the Stamp Act, which created an almost equal ferment at home, raised a flame of hatred and insurrection against governments, which led to the American emancipation, the French revolution, and all the horrors of the last forty years.

The candid may deem it a most flagrant injury to lay these things on the shoulders of Lord Bute; but, without the smallest influence of political prejudices or animosities, the writer of this Memoir cannot but strongly suspect that the charge is not so ill founded as at first view may appear. King George the Third was a prince of pure and unquestionable virtue, and the most patriotic intentions and wishes. On all occasions he acted, with firmness and courage, according to his conscience. He never sacrificed his opinions to his ease, and never swerved from the rule of conduct which the utmost and most anxious exertion of his understanding deemed to be his duty, and for the interests of the nation over which Providence had placed him. That Lord Bute's political principles were arbitrary, and of the highest cast of toryism, cannot be doubted. These he had unquestionably instilled deeply into the young Prince, and that most virtuous monarch appears never afterwards to have effaced them from his mind and conscience. The Princess of Wales said that her son's temper, when a boy, was obstinate, and that he was not much inclined to mingle with companions: he knew little therefore of the humours, and

passions, and characters, of mankind. He had no imagination ; and his understanding was obviously, in some measure, technical and artificial. The long and most impolitic perseverance in the American war may be attributed to the servile submission of the ministry, and the unbending resolvedness of the King himself. The public seems early to have penetrated into these secrets, and to have brooded on their discontents accordingly. Many accidental circumstances may be guessed to have added to the operation of these causes :—the genius of Chatham and Burke ; the daring sedition of Wilkes ; the unexampled point and bitterness of the sarcasm of Junius ; the burning force of Barré ; the philosophical and attractive democracy of Franklin. So it happened, that all the talents were on the side of the opponents of government. George Grenville held the premiership from April to August, 1763, but, on the death of Lord Egremont, allowed at least the nominal dignity of that station to the Duke of Bedford, as Lord President of the Council ; but the ministry at the end of two years fell : and a whig administration was appointed under the Marquis of Rockingham, in the summer of 1765, of which however Mr. Pitt did not form a part. Mr. John Nicholls, in his “*Recollections of the Reign of George the Third*,” tells an anecdote of the cause which led to the removal of Mr. Grenville, of which, as it was only a rumour, the authenticity cannot be vouched. It was said that the King having expressed a wish that the Princess of Wales, his mother, should be nominated Regent, the minister told his Majesty that it was a measure on which he dared not venture, but that a deeper politician gave a secret instruction to a member to move it as an amendment when the bill was introduced ; that this was done, and carried without a word of opposition ; and that the King then said that Mr. Grenville, whose power in the House was so feeble, was no minister for him. It must be confessed to be an improbable story : the tide of events was against these Tories, and will sufficiently account for their being driven from the helm.

The Rockinghams were succeeded by the Duke of Grafton, as Premier, in 1766, when Mr. Pitt took the office of Lord Privy Seal, and was created Earl of Chatham. The Duke of Grafton suddenly resigned in 1770, and was succeeded as Premier by Lord North, the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Even at this crisis, when seven years had elapsed from Lord Bute's resignation, the Livery and Corporation of the city of London presented a remonstrance to His Majesty, accompanied by a petition, praying for a dissolution of Parliament, and the removal of his ministers, expressed in terms not a little offensive. It is stated that, "under a secret malign influence, which through each successive administration had defeated every good, and suggested every bad, intention, the majority of the House of Commons had deprived the people of their dearest rights." It represented the expulsion of Wilkes as worse than the levying the ship-money by Charles the First, or the dispensing power assumed by James the Second, and as vitiating all future proceedings of that Parliament. It asserted that the House of Commons did not represent the people, and concluded by praying for a dissolution of the Parliament, and the removal of the King's evil ministers from his presence for ever.

His Majesty's answer was firm, and strongly expressive of the Royal displeasure. It expressed his readiness to receive the requests, and listen to the complaints of his subjects; but that it gave him great concern to find that any of them should have been so misled as to offer him an address and remonstrance disrespectful to himself, and irreconcilable to the principles of the constitution. He had ever made the law of the land the rule of his conduct, esteeming it his chief glory to reign over a free people; and had been careful as well to execute faithfully the trust reposed in him, as to avoid even the appearance of invading any of those powers which the constitution had placed in other hands; and concluded by declaring an intention of persevering in the same line of conduct.

There is little doubt that the letters of Junius infixed a barbed and poisoned arrow in the King's heart, which could not be extracted. They may be traced back to the hatred inspired by the jealousy of Lord Bute's influence. Their force lies in the most pointed and bitter sarcasm, and against sarcasm there is no defence: truth of statement, force of argument, even ridicule itself, will do nothing. It is scorn; and against the touch of scorn no one can stand. Johnson has endeavoured to characterize Junius in a manner which at once shows all that great moralist's acuteness and sagacity, and all his occasional magniloquous verbosity. "Junius," says he "burst into notice with a blaze of impudence which had rarely glared upon the world before, and drew the rabble after him as a monster makes a show. When he had once provided for his safety by impenetrable secrecy, he had nothing to combat but truth and justice, enemies which he knows to be feeble in the dark. Being then at liberty to indulge himself in all the immunities of invisibility, out of the reach of danger he has been bold; out of the reach of shame he has been confident. As a rhetorician, he has had the art of persuading when he seconded desire; as a reasoner, he has convinced those who had no doubt before; as a moralist, he has taught that virtue may disgrace; and as a patriot, he has gratified the mean by insults on the high. Finding sedition ascendant, he has been able to advance it; finding the nation combustible, he has been able to inflame it. Let us abstract from the wit the vivacity of insolence, and withdraw from his efficacy the sympathetic favour of plebeian malignity, I do not say that we shall leave him nothing—the cause that I defend scorns the help of falsehood—but if we leave him only his merit, what will be his praise?"—Again he says: "Junius is an unusual phenomenon, on which some have gazed with wonder, and some with terror; but wonder and terror are transitory passions. He will soon be more closely viewed, or more attentively examined; and what folly has taken for a comet, that from

its flaming hair shook pestilence and war, inquiry will find to be only a meteor, formed by the vapours of putrefying democracy, and kindled into flame by the effervescence of interest struggling with conviction, which, after having plunged its followers in a bog, will leave us inquiring why we regard it." The real characteristic of these letters is their personal malignity. They deal little in grand principles, but derive all their strength from the argumentum ad hominem. The scandalous chronicle and court gossip are their food; but the author also always writes with the extreme bitterness of deep individual resentment. He must have been some one wounded to the heart by what he believed to have been the most provoking private injuries. They are directed to bring the Government into contempt, by exciting indignation and scorn against the individuals who compose it. Thus Wilkes began, but in a coarser manner, and with the more undisguised colours of faction and sedition, against Lord Bute. This was a pest which commenced with the reign; and all sprang out of the jealousy and suspicions which by some misfortune, or imprudence, or impolicy of the ominous kind, was universally spread through the nation against this minister. Temporary prejudices are often taken up without cause, and die away. One cannot refuse some weight to convictions so widely, so radically, and so lastingly entertained.

In Burke's famous pamphlet on "The Popular Discontents," written some years after this minister's retirement, the suspicion of an anterior Cabinet is still dwelt upon among the national evils. But it is strongly asserted that no communication took place between the Monarch and this secluded nobleman after his resignation of office, except that, nearly thirty years afterwards, the King once paid a visit of ceremony to him at his marine villa, as he came into the neighbourhood in one of his Majesty's excursions to the western coast. Probably however it was not actual intercourse, but the spirit of early impressions and principles

made on the Monarch's childhood which might justify the attribution to Lord Bute of the character which the Monarch gave to his measures regarding the American war—a war always most unpopular, from its commencement to its unsuccessful end. The King was deeply sensitive ; of a princely and unbending pride ; highly conscientious ; and of a reserved temper, which made him keep his sorrows to himself. He felt insults to the bottom of his heart ; and there, it may not be too bold to suppose, lay buried his sorrows till they over-set his intellect. Perhaps had his Court been less formal, and his habits more social, he would have thrown them off. The loss of America was probably the grief which at last exploded in his mental derangement. This was the opinion of a confidential subject, old Lord Sydney, derived from the tone of a conversation with the King, immediately before the malady broke out, in 1788.

Lord Bute has much to answer for in the disgust he gave to Mr. Pitt, and the influence or intrigues by which he drove him out of the ministry in 1761. The mighty mind of that eloquent and wise man would have at once preserved America to us, and appeased all discontents. It is idle to say that it is no loss. It is become a rival power, whose growing strength is big with the most portentous events. But the manner in which its remonstrances against absurd taxation were opposed, the feebleness of intellect with which they were argued, the obstinacy with which the resolutions against them were persevered in ; yet as if every opposite mischief was to combine, the ruinous vacillation in putting them into execution, the dangerous doctrine which the discussion provoked, the alternate insolence and pusillanimity raised a storm which is raging in Europe to this day, at the distance of nearly seventy years.

To employ a ministry weak in intellect is a high political crime. The consequences of their measures often extend to the misery of a whole people, and endure for ages. All the institutions of Europe have been subverted by the gradual

results of the wrong measures with regard to the American subjects of Great Britain in the administration which succeeded that of Lord Bute, and which trod in his steps. The Rockingham administration, in all respects imbecile, could hold the reins scarcely for one year; and were so hampered by the acts of their predecessors, as to render it impossible to undo the mischief which had been committed. All the ministers who ruled till the resignation of Lord North, in 1782, were more or less *élèves* of the school of Lord Bute; for though Lord Chatham was Lord Privy Seal for two years, as part of the Grafton administration, he had fallen into such a state of ill health as to be unable to take any part in the cabinet. It has been said that the King was his own minister, and that the measures emanated from himself; and from assuming this, the next step was to attribute them to Lord Bute. The Scotch were supposed to have too strong a preponderance; Lord Mansfield being Lord Chief Justice, and Wedderburne, an unpopular man, Solicitor-General. Many of the ministers were adroit, apprehensive, ductile men, of secondary abilities, but none of them men of genius or grand talent. Lord North was quick, witty, sagacious, and accomplished; but good-humoured, easy, indolent, ductile, and too great a lover of pleasure. He had an Horatian sort of character. Content with the enjoyment of the present moment, the profound enthusiasm and overwhelming imagery of Burke, and the vehement acuteness and copious torrents of subtle argument of Fox, did not disturb him, or drive him from basking in any temporary sunshine which he could command. He filled his offices with mediocrists of every description; employed imbecile courtiers for generals; and resorted to half measures on every occasion.

Meanwhile, Lord Bute, in the bitterness of his disappointments, in the agonies of his destroyed ambition, resigned himself to the most entire seclusion; built a marine villa at Christchurch in Hampshire, and soothed his lonely melancholy by sitting, day after day, listening in abstraction to the roar

of the sea, and the break of the waves. His principal, if not only study, was botany. He is said to have been on very cold terms with his family, who resided in the same mansion, but in a separate part of it, and associated little with him. He had married the daughter of the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and procured an English peerage for her, on his being appointed Secretary of State, in 1761.

His lady finally succeeded to the Wortley estates, on the death, issueless, of her eccentric brother. Lord Bute built a splendid mansion at Luton, in Bedfordshire, but resided very little there. His private Secretary had been Charles Jenkinson, afterwards Earl of Liverpool, whom the odium of his early entrance into life pursued almost to his old age.

Almost all that has been here said is matter of general history. The love of private scandal is most remote from the feelings of the present memoir-writer. To justify what has been said, the following paragraph is quoted from one of our common histories—"Soon after the meeting of parliament, 1772, the Princess-dowager of Wales departed this life, in her fifty-fourth year. The private character of this Princess is allowed to have been amiable; but her influence over the King, her son, was united to that of Lord Bute," &c. That all these charges are not totally without foundation may be seen by Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, which no doubt deserve attention.

If there are those who will think that this memoir has been written with too much freedom and severity of opinion, let it be recollected that history and biography are only useful as they speak the truth; as they develop principles, display characters, and show the springs and consequences of actions; that the flattery of individuals and the casting a veil over public errors, is as useless as it is injurious; and that dry facts, without reflections or comments, are the most unprofitable of all reading; that the time is perhaps arrived, when we may take the liberty to speak of the reign of George the Third, as of the reign of Elizabeth or James, and that a clue

to the apparently strange malignity which pursued for half a century one of the most virtuous of our monarchs can never be a subject of indifference, or barren knowledge.

Lord Bute is said to have been of a handsome person, but of a cold reserved uncourtly address. His disappointed ambition has been no cloud upon his family, who now enjoy the peerage in three branches, as well as great affluence. The present Marquis, his great-grandson, has united himself with the grand-daughter and co-heiress of Lord North, the minister. Lord Bute died in 1792, at the age of 79.





WILLIAM MURRAY,

FIRST EARL OF MANSFIELD.

THIS great lawyer, and universally accomplished gentleman, was the eleventh of the fourteen children, and the fourth son, of David Murray, fifth Viscount Stormont in Scotland, by Margery, only daughter of David Scot, of Scotstarvet, an ancestor of the noble house of Buccleuch, and was born at Perth on the second of March, 1705. To lessen the burthen of so extensive a progeny, his parents intrusted him, at the age of three years, to some southern relations, who brought him to London, and he remained under their care till 1719, when he was admitted a King's scholar of Westminster school. Here, says Bishop Newton, who was one of his fellow-students, "he gave early proofs of his uncommon abilities, not so much in his poetry as in his other exercises, and particularly in his declamations, which were sure tokens and prognostics of that eloquence which grew up to such maturity and perfection at the bar, and in both Houses of Parliament." Thus distinguished we find him at the head of those who went off to the university on the election, in May, 1723, and he was entered of Christ Church on the eighteenth of the succeeding month. He became presently regarded as the prime ornament of his college; and, among the very few specimens which remain of his compositions at that time, his elegant academical Latin verses on the death of King George the First, which gained the first prize, and a large fragment of an oration in praise of Demosthenes, will sufficiently prove the justice of the reputation which he had then acquired.

He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn in April 1724; took the degrees of Bachelor of Arts in 1727, and of Master, on the twenty-fourth of June, 1730, and in the Michaelmas term of that year was called to the bar. It was long, however, before he commenced to practise, for just after that period he left England, and made the tour of France and Italy, and this part of his early story seems to require an explanation which we can nowhere find. It is very unlikely that the younger son of a family far more numerous than wealthy should have undertaken such an expedition from the usual motives, or that a young man of his character and talent should, at a critical period of his maturity for a considerable interval quit the exercise of that assiduity which the study of the profession of the law requires; some paramount inducement must have occurred to tempt him to submit to such disadvantages, and it is not improbable that it might have arisen out of these circumstances—William, second Duke of Portland, then twenty years old, set out on the same tour, and returned to England at the same period with Mr. Murray, and though we hear of no particular intimacy or connection between them, either before or after, yet two very long disquisitions on the studies of ancient and modern history, written by the latter to the young Duke, are extant, and have so exactly the air of the instructions of a preceptor to a pupil, that it is difficult to believe that the parties did not stand in that sort of relation to each other. Might not Murray then, in the convenient certainty of present emolument, and the view of future advantage in his profession from powerful friends, have adopted temporarily the highest class of that office; conscious, too, that many flowers would present themselves on his journey, with which he might afterwards ornament the forensic wreath which a laudable ambition had perhaps already anticipated?

On his return he applied himself with renewed vigour to the enlargement of the professional studies which he had already extensively cultivated at College, but it was in a

method of his own. His powerful mind scorned the mechanical labours of a special pleader's office, and he emerged suddenly from his own closet, with most of the knowledge that a lawyer usually derives from experience, and all the eloquence which nature, even with the aid of habit, seldom confers on a public speaker: meanwhile he had cultivated polite literature with ardour and with success, and formed intimacies with the eminent wits and poets of the day. At the head of these was Pope, to whose admiration of his talents was soon added the feelings of a sincere friendship. "Mr. Pope," says Warburton, "had all the warmth of affection for this great lawyer, and indeed no man ever more deserved to have a poet for his friend; in the obtaining of which, as neither vanity, party, nor fear, had a share, so he supported his title to it by all the offices of a generous and true friendship." Pope, who was most cautious in his selection of subjects for the approbation of his muse, has again and again sung the praises of Murray, as well before as after the establishment of his professional fame, which, however, is said to have been somewhat retarded by the dull prejudices of many who thought fit to pay the bar the worst imaginable compliment, by asserting that the characters of a man of lively genius, and a good lawyer, were incompatible. Pope himself has bestowed half a dozen lines of ridicule on this malicious absurdity.

"The Temple late two brother serjeants saw,
Who deem'd each other oracles of law;
With equal talents, these congenial souls,
One lull'd the Exchequer and one stunn'd the Rolls.
Each had a gravity would make you split,
And shook his head at Murray as a wit."

His practice may be said to have commenced early in the year 1733, when he was frequently associated at the bar of the House of Lords, with those great leaders, Yorke and Talbot, to whom his powers instantly became evident, and

were acknowledged by them ; but his reputation was not generally fixed till nearly three years after that date, when he defended, in both Houses of Parliament, the Lord Provost and City of Edinburgh against a bill of pains and penalties, by which they were prosecuted on the remarkable occasion of the murder, by a mob, of Captain Porteous, a public criminal, who had been condemned and reprieved. From that period scarcely any cause distinguished by any nicety, either of fact or law, was argued, either in the Courts or before Parliament, in which he did not appear as an advocate, and always with increasing fame. A writer, who has celebrated his memory with more zeal than taste, has taken the pains to prove from authorities that in the year 1738 there were fifteen appeals heard and determined in the House of Peers, and that Mr. Murray was employed, for appellant or respondent, in eleven of them ; and that in the two following years he was engaged in thirty similar cases before the same tribunal. Well therefore might his friend Pope exclaim, in his imitation of one of the Epistles of Horace—

“ Graced, as thou art, with all the power of words,
So known, so honoured, at the House of Lords.”—

Nor must the four succeeding lines, for the sake not only of the moral, but of the exquisite compliment connected with it, be omitted—

“ Conspicuous scene ! another yet is nigh ;
More silent far ; where kings and poets lie !
Where Murray, long enough his country’s pride,
Shall be no more than Tully, or than Hyde.”

On the twentieth of November, 1738, he married the Lady Elizabeth Finch, one of the six daughters of Daniel, sixth Earl of Winchelsea, and second Earl of Nottingham ; and was about that time elected to represent in Parliament the town of Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, for which also he was returned in the years 1747, and 1754. In November, 1742,

he was appointed Solicitor General. The rebellion of 1745 produced abundance of instances, not only of the splendid powers of his mind, but of his moderation and humanity. On the trial of Lord Lovat, he joined the character of a manager for the Commons to that of Counsel for the Crown. Lovat himself, even in answer to the awful question, "what he had to say why judgment of death should not be passed on him?" could not suppress a warm encomium on the Solicitor General. — "I thought myself," said he, "very much loaded by one Murray, who your Lordships know was the bitterest evidence against me. I have since suffered by another Murray, who I must say with pleasure is an honour to his country, and whose eloquence and learning are much beyond what is to be expressed by an ignorant man like me. I heard him with pleasure though it was against me. I have the honour to be his relation, though perhaps he neither knows it, nor values it. I wish that his being born in the north may not hinder him from the preferment that his merit and learning deserve. Till that gentleman spoke, your Lordships were inclined to grant my earnest request, and to allow me farther time to bring up witnesses to prove my innocence, but it seems that has been over-ruled."

But it is probable that these praises, coming from such a quarter, might not have been altogether acceptable to Murray, whose family was more than suspected of holding the same principles with the unhappy nobleman who uttered them, and he himself had naturally enough become somewhat tinctured with them in his very early youth; but they had long since faded away in him, leaving no trace but in that firm attachment to Monarchy which distinguished the friends of the discarded royal house. The recollection however of his having once in some degree given way to such prejudices was ridiculously revived, through the folly, or the envy, of one of his schoolfellows, Christopher Fawcett, who found himself in the character of a country lawyer, and recorder of Newcastle on Tyne, while Murray was Solicitor General,

and rising rapidly to the head of the profession. It had got abroad in Newcastle, from the report of this person, that several gentlemen, among whom was Murray, had many years before betrayed a jacobitical inclination, and that he, Fawcett, knew that they were at that time in the habit of drinking the Pretender's health, of which he named a particular instance. This idle tale at length reached Lord Ravensworth, a newly created northern Peer, who, hearing from Fawcett that Mr. Stone, a confidential servant of Frederic Prince of Wales, was one of the party charged, hastened, overflowing with loyalty, to Mr. Pelham, the chief minister, and, enumerating them by name, is said to have insisted on the removal of Stone. The minister would have slighted it, as it deserved, but Ravensworth treated it so seriously, and spoke of it so openly, that Mr. Pelham was obliged to mention it to the King, who magnanimously said, "Whatever they were when they were Westminster boys, they are now my very good friends." The matter however had gone too far to be passed over silently. It underwent a discussion of seven evenings by a committee of the Cabinet. Murray had previously represented to his Majesty that if he should be called before such a committee, on so scandalous and injurious an account, he would "resign his office, and refuse to answer," of which the King approved. After the enquiry had ended, he demanded an audience, in which he is said to have spoken as by inspiration, and to have demonstrated that the affair, from a solemn trifle, had been forced into the character of a party attack on the administration; and indeed so it proved, for at length the Duke of Bedford, to push it to the utmost, on the twenty-second of January, 1753, moved in the House of Lords to address the King for the proceeding before the Council, when, after a long debate, and a division, only four Peers voted with him, and thenceforward the whole story fell deservedly into contempt.

That Murray suffered no diminution of favour or reputation from this almost ridiculous affair is clearly proved by

the fact that he was promoted to the office of Attorney-General in the following year, on the elevation of Sir Dudley Ryder to that of Chief Justice of the King's Bench ; and that, on Sir Dudley's death, in 1756, he also succeeded to that exalted station, into which he was sworn on the eighth of November, in that year, at the house of the Chancellor, Lord Hardwicke, who, immediately after, put the Great Seal to a patent, creating him Baron of Mansfield, in the county of Nottingham.

Four days after his appointment he declared it in court, as a rule, that in cases on which the judges had no doubt, they ought never to put the parties to the delay and charge of a further argument. This regulation, thus publicly uttered, together with his attention, punctuality, and dispatch, soon rendered the Court of King's Bench the most popular seat of jurisprudence perhaps in Europe, and in the prosecution of all suits in which the public had an option of Courts, it was sure to have the preference. Those who may wish to have a clearer idea of Lord Mansfield's incomparable presidency in it for so many years, will find in Sir James Burrow's Reports ample details published at the time, which he concludes thus : —“and yet, notwithstanding this immensity of business, it is notorious that, in consequence of method, and a few rules which have been laid down to prevent delay, even where the parties themselves would willingly consent to it, nothing now hangs in court. Upon the last day of the very last term, if we exclude such motions of term as, by desire of the parties, went over of course as peremptories, there was not a single matter of any kind that remained undetermined, excepting one case, relating to the proprietary lordship of Maryland, which was professedly postponed on account of the present situation of America.” Such was the domestic economy of Lord Mansfield's court—the grand principle of all his decisions, equity, in the largest and most general sense of the word.

His several public stations necessarily connected him more

with political affairs than perhaps suited his inclination. He was considered, during the latter years of King George the Second, as a leader among those who were then called "the Prince of Wales's friends," when his endeavours seem in fact to have been confined to calm and honest mediation between contending parties, and jarring interests; through the whole remainder of his public life, in the succeeding reign, he invariably supported the King's government, with the exception of the short administration of Lord Rockingham in 1765, and had frequently to encounter accordingly much of the vulgar obloquy to which all those with whom he acted were invariably subject. His politics, however, were as pure as his judgments, while the characters of his eloquence in Parliament, and in his Court, were varied in the most felicitous measure of adaptation to each. He had a most happy temper, and could conciliate his warmest adversaries without effort. The great Lord Chatham, to whom he was always opposed, once said, in answering him in the House of Lords—"I must beg the indulgence of the House; neither will my health permit me, nor do I pretend to be qualified, to follow that noble Lord through the whole of his argument. No man is better acquainted than I am with his abilities and learning, nor has a greater respect for them than I have. I have had the pleasure of sitting with him in the other House, and always listened to him with attention. I have not now lost a word that he said, nor did I ever"—and, on another occasion, having in one of his celebrated speeches drawn the characters of the great lawyers, Holt and Somers, turning suddenly to Lord Mansfield, he said—"I vow to God I think the noble Lord equals them both in abilities."

With all the qualities of a great Minister, and more integrity than any Minister of his time. he might, as it were, have placed himself, whenever he thought fit, in any of the highest offices of the State, but he loved too well the independence of his own profession, and even in that he thrice

refused the supreme appointment. He accepted, it is true, that of Chancellor of the Exchequer, in the spring of 1757, but it was merely to give leisure, in a time of furious party contention, for the convenient arrangement of a new administration, and he held it but for three months. Among the slanders with which envy assailed him, he was charged with pusillanimity—let those who would have evidence on that head turn to his recorded speech on the question of Wilkes's outlawry, and they will find, in a flow of eloquence, utterly impracticable under the influence of personal apprehension, the grandest sentiments of a calm and genuine courage, uttered, too, even in the hearing of a mob of thousands, who were at the moment besieging the portals of his court. He was accused too of avarice : but be it recollected that after his town mansion, with all the inestimable treasures which it contained, was sacked by the incendiary rioters of 1780, he steadfastly refused the indemnification pressed on him by a vote of the legislature. It is painful to be obliged to confine this sketch of the story of so truly great a man to a mere imperfect outline. Abundant materials exist for perfecting the picture, and it is strange that they should have been hitherto suffered to remain scattered, for the sole publication bearing the title of "his Life" scarcely deserves to be mentioned.

Lord Mansfield continued to hold his high office, with unimpaired faculties of mind and body, till the month of July, 1788, when, on some warnings of decay in those of the latter, he resigned. His nobler powers retained their pristine strength and brilliancy till within a very few hours of his dissolution, which occurred on the twentieth of March, 1793. He left no issue ; his barony, therefore, became extinct ; but the title of Earl of Mansfield, which had been granted him on the eleventh of August, 1782, with remainder to his nephew, David, Viscount Stormont, descended to that nobleman, and, at his death, to his son, David William, third Earl, who now enjoys it.





THE

THE

CHARLES PRATT,

FIRST EARL OF CAMDEN,

WAS the third son of Sir John Pratt, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, by his second wife, Elizabeth Wilson, the daughter of the Rev. Hugh Wilson, a clergyman of Montgomeryshire and Canon of Bangor. His family, on either side, was ancient and respectable, and, in the paternal line, had been settled at Careswell Priory, near Collumpton in Devonshire, ever since the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The exact date of his birth has not been ascertained, but it must have been between the end of 1713 and the beginning of the following year. He appears to have been destined for the bar from a very early age, for when only in his fifteenth year, his name was inscribed in the books of the Inner Temple. After having been for some years at Eton, where Pitt, Lyttelton, and Horace Walpole, were his associates, he went to King's College, Cambridge, in 1731, and took his Bachelor's degree there in 1735-6. In Trinity Term, 1738, he was called to the bar, and graduated Master of Arts in the following year. For a long time he devoted himself to the study of the science he had chosen, with no other reward than the acquisition of that extensive and profound knowledge of all the subjects it embraces, for which he became afterwards so deservedly celebrated. The want of beneficial practice is said to have so tired his patience, that after eight or nine years of unrequited toil, he entertained serious thoughts of quitting his profession, and was only diverted from executing this resolve by a good-natured artifice of his friend, Henley, afterwards Lord Northampton. Mr. Pratt was

engaged with him in a cause on the Western Circuit, and Henley, believing that an opportunity was only wanting to convince the world of the powers his friend possessed, purposely absented himself when the trial commenced. The duty of leading the cause devolved on Mr. Pratt: the result proved the justice of his friend's reliance on his knowledge and talents; and it happened in this case, as in many others, that there was but one step from obscurity and neglect to distinction and honour. Business came upon him in an ample tide; his connexions strengthened his personal efforts, and he was soon acknowledged to be one of the most eminent among the advocates of his day.

On Mr. Pitt's accession to power, in June, 1757, he procured the appointment of Attorney-General for his early friend, who was soon afterwards returned to Parliament for the borough of Downton. At about this time, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Jeffreys, Esq., of the Priory, in the county of Brecon. Before he accepted the office of Attorney-General, his practice had been confined to the common law bar; he afterwards, however, applied himself to the Courts of Equity, and with so much success, that he appears from the reports of the time to have been engaged in almost every important case which came under discussion there. The manner in which he discharged the duties of his office engaged the respect of the profession and the applause of the public, and was not less distinguished for ability than for that candour and moderation which best become the character of the Government advocate.

In 1759, he was chosen Recorder of Bath. In October, 1761, Mr. Pitt went out of office; the Attorney-General, however, was not included in the changes which ensued, but retained his post, until, in the following December, a vacancy having occurred on the bench of the Common Pleas, he was appointed Lord Chief Justice of that court, and took his seat on the thirteenth of January, 1762. A letter, written by him to his friend, Dr. Davies, has been preserved, which

throws a light upon the thoughts that then occupied his mind, and which are rendered more apparent by the effort he makes to disguise them. "I remember," he says, "you prophesied formerly that I should be a Chief Justice, or perhaps something higher. Half is come to pass: I am Thane of Cawdor; but the greater is behind; and if that fails me, you are still a false prophet. Joking aside, I am retired out of this bustling world to a place of sufficient profit, ease, and dignity, and believe that I am a much happier man than the highest post in the law could have made me." The "greatest" however was to come, and was not the less certain in the writer's belief for his affected disclaimer.

The proceedings against Wilkes, for his libellous publication in the *North Briton*, came under the consideration of the Court of Common Pleas, in the year 1763. A *Habeas Corpus* had been sued out by that factious demagogue, for the purpose of trying the legality of his commitment to the Tower. The Chief Justice's opinions on subjects connected with the liberty of the press, and the freedom of political discussion, had been frequently avowed in the discharge of his duties at the bar, and particularly on the trial of Owen, a bookseller, prosecuted in 1752 for publishing a pamphlet relating to the case of Mr. Alexander Murray, who was committed to Newgate by the House of Commons, and in the prosecution of Dr. Shebbeare. It was for this reason probably that Wilkes had his writ made returnable in the Court of Common Pleas. The question of the legality of general warrants, under one of which Wilkes had been apprehended, although it was a point in the case, was not then decided. The principle that privilege of Parliament protects members from arrest in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, was that upon which the Lord Chief Justice grounded the judgment he pronounced, and, being of opinion that the libel which Wilkes had published did not fall within either of the excepted cases, he directed his discharge. In an action which was afterwards, in the course of the same

year, brought by Wilkes against Mr. Wood, the Under Secretary of State, to recover damages for the execution of a general warrant, under which his papers had been seized, the Chief Justice unequivocally declared his conviction of the illegality of such warrants, which, he said, might be made totally subversive of the liberty of the subject. The soundness of this decision has not been questioned; and, although a great diversity of opinion was expressed upon the subject, and the large amount of the damages in this, and in other similar cases at the same period, brought the whole subject into frequent discussion, no appeal was preferred from the doctrine then first promulgated, and which has since been established by a vote of the House of Commons, declaring warrants for the seizure of papers in cases of libel illegal. That malignant spirit of faction which has so often exercised a most mischievous influence over the public affairs of this country attempted to wrest these events, in which the power of the laws only was established, into a party triumph. The Chief Justice received the public thanks, and was presented with the freedoms of various corporations, and, among others, with that of the City of London, at whose request his portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and placed in Guildhall, with an inscription, expressing the respect of the corporation for his zeal and integrity in asserting the laws by which English liberty is protected.

Such honours have been too often indiscreetly bestowed to make their worth unquestionable; but a more solid and grateful reward was bestowed upon the Judge by the Crown, in creating him, in July, 1765, Baron Camden, of Camden Place, in the County of Kent. That this distinction was the recompense for past services, and not the price of his future assistance, became evident from the course which Lord Camden adopted in the House of Lords. In the debate on the resolution affirming the right of Great Britain to make laws binding on the American Colonies, he strenuously opposed the government, and maintained the principle, that where

representation did not exist, taxation could not be imposed, with great force of reasoning, and with admirable eloquence.

In July, 1766, the short-lived Rockingham administration having fallen to pieces, Mr. Pitt once more assumed the reins of the government; and Lord Northington having resigned the Great Seal, it was committed to the hands of Lord Camden. At this period no retiring pension had been annexed to the office of Chancellor, and it had therefore been usual to make some arrangement by which persons accepting an office of tenure so precarious should be sure of a provision in the event of political changes effecting their dismissal. When Lord Camden was appointed Chancellor, the reversion of a tellership in the Exchequer was granted to his son, with a pension of £1,500 to himself, if he should cease to be Chancellor before his son's office came into possession.

In the Parliament which followed Lord Camden's appointment, the popularity which he had long enjoyed was placed in jeopardy. The price of grain, which had increased in an alarming degree, had rendered it necessary to lay an embargo on the exportation of wheat, and an order of Council was passed to this effect shortly before the meeting of Parliament, which amounted virtually to the repeal of an existing statute. The necessity of the measure was not disputed; but the opposition insisted that it was a breach of the constitution, and that a bill of indemnity should be passed, by way of protest, against the possibility of such an occurrence being drawn into a precedent. In the debates which ensued on this subject, Lord Camden and Lord Mansfield were opposed to each other, and the ground was laid for that angry feeling which was often afterwards displayed between them. The vindication by Lord Camden of the proceedings of the government seemed to involve a desertion of the principles which he had often before advocated. It cannot be denied that his conduct on this occasion was inconsistent with his past public life; and after all proper allowances shall have been made for the lengths to which the ardour of debate

may have carried him, it must be admitted that his arguments were unsound, and his positions incorrect, although it was not even suggested by those who were most warmly opposed to him, that any violation of the constitution had been contemplated, or was likely to ensue from the measures he in vain attempted to justify. The frequent attacks of illness to which Lord Chatham was exposed, and which seemed to increase in violence, compelled his absence from the administration he had formed. The consequence was soon perceived in the disunion which prevailed among its members. On the question of American taxation, and on the proceedings which ensued with respect to the Middlesex election, Lord Camden was so little able to agree with his colleagues, that he withdrew from the Council. In the beginning of 1770, Lord Chatham having returned to the House of Lords, expressed his vehement opposition to the address, and Lord Camden availing himself of this opportunity, gave vent to the long-smothered anger which the measures of the Administration had inspired. He had accepted the seals, he said, without conditions, but he had too long submitted to be trammelled by His Majesty—he begged pardon—by his Ministers. He would so submit no longer. He had beheld for some time, with indignation, the arbitrary proceedings of the government; he had often drooped and hung his head in council, and had disapproved by his looks those steps which he knew his avowed opposition would not prevent. He would, however, do so no longer, but openly and boldly speak his sentiments. He characterized the vote of the Commons as an attack upon the first principles of the constitution, and declared that if, as a judge, he were to pay any regard to it, he should look upon himself as a traitor to his trust, and an enemy to his country. This tardy boldness can, however, hardly be received as an apology for the supineness with which he had for so long a period remained a participator in measures which his feelings and his judgment had condemned. Soon afterwards he was removed from his office,

and joined in that opposition to Lord North's Administration which ensued.

In the Parliament which met in November, 1770, Lord Mansfield's charge to the jury on the trial of Woodfall the printer, gave rise to discussions in which Lord Camden was personally opposed to Lord Mansfield, and in which he denounced the practice which the Lord Chief Justice had laid down, as contrary to law and dangerous to liberty. The question of the right of juries to return a general verdict has now been finally settled ; but while the principles for which Lord Camden contended have received this latter sanction, it should be remembered that the judges of that day were unanimously of opinion that Lord Mansfield's notions were correct as the law then stood. In the debates on the unhappy contest with America, Lord Camden took a frequent and active, sometimes a violent part. In proposing a bill for the repeal of the Quebec Government Act, he was once more engaged in an angry difference with Lord Mansfield, towards whom his animosity appears to have been easily excited. The protest of the dissentient Lords against the manifesto of the commissioners, declaring the hostile American provinces under martial law, proceeded from his pen ; and at length, in 1781, wearied by a fruitless opposition, and when, as he himself expressed it, " hope was at an end, and zeal had no object which could call it into activity," he determined to withdraw from Parliament, and appeared no more during that session. In the following Parliament the Ministry, unable any longer to withstand the attacks of their opponents, was dissolved, and in that which ensued, Lord Camden was appointed to the distinguished office of Lord President of the Council. On the formation of the coalition Ministry, he again went into opposition ; when that Administration was dissolved, Lord Gower held the office of President for a short time, but soon afterwards resigned it to Lord Camden, who, from this period until his death, continued to employ himself in public business with an activity and energy which seemed to defy the approach of age.

The last occasion on which Lord Camden took part in the public debates was one well fitted to crown the labours of such a life as his. In 1792, Mr. Fox's libel bill was brought into Parliament. This measure was a confirmation of the principles for which he had combated from the earliest period of his professional career, and which, in and out of power, through good and through evil report, he had firmly maintained. At nearly eighty years of age he witnessed the triumph of those principles, and had the gratification of sanctioning by his vote the ultimate establishment of a measure which he believed to be consistent with the genius of that constitution to the support of which his whole existence had been devoted with almost religious fervour. "The hand of age," he said in the beginning of his speech, "is upon me, and I feel myself unable to take an active part in your Lordship's deliberations. On the present occasion, however, I consider myself as particularly, or rather as personally, called upon. My opinion on this subject has long been known; it is upon record; it is upon your Lordships' table." He went on to support the bill in a speech which in its profound sagacity and learning alone savoured of old age, and which is said to have equalled the most admirable displays of his vigorous years. On the thirteenth of April, 1794, this nobleman closed his valuable and distinguished life. Of his talents as a lawyer abundant proof is on record; as a judge he was firm, inflexible, and unbiassed; as a statesman he was public-spirited and independent; and in private life eminently affectionate and amiable.

By his lady, here already mentioned, for he never remarried, he left an only son, John Jeffreys, who succeeded him in the titles of Viscount Bayham and Earl Camden, which had been conferred on him in 1786, and who was afterwards elevated to that of a Marquis. The Chancellor had also three daughters; Frances, relict of Robert Stewart, first Marquis of Londonderry; Sarah, widow of Nicholas Price; and Jane, of Sir Walter-James James, Baronet; all of whom are since deceased.



SIR WILLIAM JONES,

PERHAPS the most accomplished, as well as the most universal scholar ever produced by this island, was the only surviving son of Mr. William Jones, a native of the isle of Anglesey, and a self-taught mathematician, who attained to a perfection in the study of his favourite sciences, and at length to a high degree of well-earned public fame. Late in life, he married Mary, the daughter of an ingenious and respectable mechanic in Dorsetshire, of the name of NIX, a woman also of extraordinary natural and acquired qualifications, and died three years after the birth of their son, the subject of these slight and imperfect notices, who was born on the twenty-eighth of September, in the year 1746.

His father, whom the patronage of the Lord Chancellor Parker had several years before placed in a lucrative sinecure office, was enabled to leave his family in easy independence; and his mother, by whom the management of his earliest childhood had been most judiciously and carefully conducted, placed him, in his eighth year, at Harrow-school, then under the direction of Dr. Thackeray, a severe and capricious master. These impediments however neither lessened his application nor soured his temper; and the quickness of his apprehension, the strength of his memory, and his indefatigable industry, soon rendered him the wonder of the school, and marked him out to graver observers as one whose maturity could not fail of acquiring splendid distinction. Even his churlish tutor loved to characterise him as "a boy of so active a mind that, if he were left naked and friendless on Salisbury Plain, he would somehow find the way to fame and

wealth." He left Harrow not only critically versed in the Greek and Latin tongues, but deeply imbued with a most refined classical taste; nor was his acquaintance with most of the living languages, his application to which had been the employment of his leisure hours and of his vacations, less extensive, or less elegantly cultivated. He made some progress while at school in the study of Hebrew, and had even commenced a slight acquaintance with the Arabic, on which small, and perhaps almost accidental foundation, he began unconsciously to raise that splendid structure of oriental literature which forms the chief monument to his memory.

In the spring of 1764 he became a student of University College, Oxford, and escaped, for the time, and indeed always, the dull technicality of a special pleader's office, so nearly useless to a mind constituted like his. It is said indeed that the established regularity of collegiate studies was in the beginning considerably irksome to him, but that the charm of a temper naturally compliant, joined to a conviction that the voluntary employment of his leisure had long been more profitable to him than the results of ordinary instruction, soon overcame his disgust. He had however so largely gathered the fruits of each that his appetite for knowledge at length craved for new and unaccustomed food, which he presently found in the renewed and more regular study of the languages, the history, and the laws of the Eastern world. The sources of intelligence on these subjects which the endless literary treasures amidst which he now found himself had lately opened to his view filled him with astonishment and delight, and so enthusiastically did he seize on this new object, that meeting by chance in a short visit to London with a native of Aleppo, he persuaded the stranger to accompany him to Oxford as an assistant to his studies.

At this period an event occurred to him of the greatest promise to a young man in his situation. He had formed an intimacy with Dr. Shipley, afterwards Bishop of St. Asaph, which, within a few years, produced, as we shall see, a

closer connection, and was by this gentleman recommended to the late Earl Spencer, to undertake the charge of private tutor to his Lordship's eldest son, who now enjoys and ornaments that dignity. He entered on his office in the summer of 1765; was soon after elected a fellow of his college, a distinction and advantage which he had for some time anxiously coveted; and in 1767 made a short visit to the continent with the family of his pupil. While these matters were passing, he was still earnestly employed in his oriental studies, to which he had now added a strong inclination, and indeed some active essays, towards the acquisition of the Chinese. He composed also his Commentaries on "Asiatic Poetry," and transcribed an Eastern manuscript on Egypt and the river Nile. Soon after his return he accepted a commission which, after costing him much time and trouble, seems to have ended in disappointment. The King of Denmark, a monarch remarkable neither for taste nor munificence, was then in London, on a visit to his brother-in-law, King George the Third. He had brought with him a manuscript Life of Nadir Shah, in the Persic tongue, which he was desirous should be literally translated into French. It is needless to speak of the difficulties of such an undertaking, and sufficient to say that Mr. Jones executed it with credit, and received, for we hear of no other reward, a diploma appointing him a member of the Royal Academy of Copenhagen.

Having passed also the winter of 1769 abroad, with Lord Spencer's family, and with less devotion than usual to literary occupations, on the continent, he took leave soon after of his pupil, and, having now attained his twenty-fourth year, sat down seriously to form a prudent plan for his future life. That the views which had suggested the favourite studies of his latter years had been restricted merely to the gratification which he enjoyed in the prosecution of them, can hardly be supposed; while, on the other hand, the worldly advantages to be derived from a correct acquaintance with those languages,

which would facilitate a more enlarged and convenient intercourse with the natives of our immense Asiatic dependencies, were obvious. To cultivate those views necessarily required much time, and their final success might be liable to many adverse accidents. He determined therefore to adopt the profession to which his mother had originally destined him, and, on the nineteenth of September, 1770, was admitted into the Temple, and applied himself to the study of the law with as much apparent eagerness as had distinguished his application to his most favourite literary pursuits. These however were not in the mean time neglected. He seems now to have devoted his leisure hours to the muse; formed a plan for an epic poem; and revised, corrected, and augmented, a number of smaller pieces, chiefly consisting of translations from the Eastern languages, which, with two elegant dissertations in prose on oriental poetry, were published in a small volume in 1772.

The study however of his profession now engrossed nearly his whole attention, and we find him for some years detached from all literary and academical objects, unless we may reckon as such his having been elected in 1772 a fellow of the Royal Society, and having in the following year taken his degree of master of arts, as he had in 1768 that of bachelor. He published, it is true, in 1774, his "*Asiatic Commentaries*," but they had been for some years ready for the press; and devoted several of his leisure hours to preparing a translation of some of the orations of Isæus, which, for their relation to the Athenian laws of succession to property, might be considered as a professional exercise. He was called to the bar in 1774, where, though his practice was for some time neither abundant, nor marked by any one of those sudden starts towards celebrity which have frequently been so fortunate to barristers, he soon acquired a reputation which induced the Chancellor Bathurst, within two years, to appoint him a commissioner of bankrupts. He had, about this time, enlisted rather warmly as a political partisan, in which character, so

frequently assumed by the young lawyers of that time, he had invariably condemned the conduct of Ministers in the American war; and, soon after, taking a more serious and decided part, enrolled his name in some of those active societies whose doctrines and practices so largely and so justly then excited the apprehensions of government, and of all moderate men. Lord North, to whom Mr. Jones's views and pretensions had become known, was now induced, as much by his kind feelings as a man, as by his policy as a minister, to give him reason to expect at no distant period a nomination to a judicial seat in India, a station to which his hopes and his studies had been long secretly directed. This prospect, though not likely to be presently verified, again led him, and with increased ardour, to the subjects which had so long employed his pen and delighted his mind. He completed a translation of "seven ancient poems" of the highest fame in Arabia; and, as a work peculiarly suited to his present object, translated also another poem, on the Mohammedan law of succession to the property of intestates.

The accession of an administration suited to his political prejudices put him at length into possession of the station for which its predecessors had designed him, for, soon after Christmas, 1782, he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court at Fort William, on which occasion he was knighted. Before his departure to India, which was deferred only to the succeeding April, he put the seal to an attachment of some years' standing by his marriage to Anna Maria Shipley, eldest daughter of his friend the Bishop of St. Asaph, which lady accompanied him in his voyage. During its continuance he planned and began to compose certain works which he proposed to publish soon after his arrival; the Gospel of St. Luke, in Arabic; the Psalms, in Persian verse; and several legal pieces in each of those languages. At length he reached Calcutta in the following September. He had now to prepare for the new character he was to assume, and he lost no time in the judicious and conscientious discharge of that duty, and

of all means most important, and indeed necessary, to that end ; the first was to gain a clear and correct knowledge of the Sanscrit tongue, in which the Hindoo laws, religious and civil, are recorded. The completion of this task, even with all the aids of which his oriental learning had already made him master, cost him incredible labour, and the design to which he proposed in the first instance to apply it was yet more stupendous. He meditated to prepare a complete digest of the Hindoo and Mohammedan laws, and had secured the countenance and assistance of the English government in India to the fruition of his great project. During the five years which were chiefly devoted to it, this very extraordinary man found time to establish a scientific society in Calcutta, of whose transactions, as the publication of them will prove, he was the chief director, and to engage in a variety of other literary undertakings, not to mention the very extensive correspondence which he constantly carried on with his learned friends in Europe.

Thus passed the ten years of Sir William Jones's sojournment in India, admired, honoured, and beloved, not less by the natives than by his own countrymen, nor more distinguished by the extent of his talents and learning, and the beauty of language in which he was used to clothe them, than by the noble simplicity of his conduct and the sweetness of his temper, in all the affairs of private life, or the purity, humanity, and justice, which equally shone in the enlightened discharge of his judicial duties. The period however to this splendid course was unhappily at hand. In April, 1794, when apparently in perfect health, he was seized by a sudden indisposition, which presently betrayed all the symptoms of the fearful disease so frequently fatal in that climate, an inflammation of the liver, which, with uncommon rapidity, terminated his existence on the twenty-seventh of that month, when he died without issue.



HORATIO WALPOLE,

FOURTH EARL OF ORFORD.

It may be said, and perhaps very justly, that he who could commence a sketch of this admirable person's life and character with a dull genealogical detail, instead of hastening at once into the beauties of his subject, must be one of the most phlegmatic and tasteless of mankind. The writer can honestly say, on his own behalf, that he has been by no means insensible to the temptation; although he has no better apology for resisting it than a mere mechanical inclination to comply with the hitherto invariable custom of this work.—Horace Walpole then, to give him the appellation by which his memory stands consecrated in the temple of fame, was the third and youngest son of the celebrated minister, Sir Robert, who was created Earl of Orford, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of John Shorter, of Bybrook, in Kent.

He was born in 1717, and educated at Eton, where he was contemporary with the afterwards highly admired poet, Gray, and his constant companion, not only there, but at Cambridge, whither they resorted together, to finish their studies, and where Mr. Walpole was entered of King's College. He wrote there a poem, "in memory of King Henry the Sixth," which he printed in 1738, and left Cambridge, in 1739, without taking a degree, passing over to the Continent, still accompanied by his friend Gray, and travelled through France to Italy. He resided for several months at Florence, where Sir Horace Mann was the English Resident, a friend whose father had been raised to wealth and importance by Sir

Robert, and who had served him in return, by his evidence, when that great man was under parliamentary prosecution. Here Mr. Walpole found, of course, the most extensive introduction to the highest society, and gave himself up to the luxuries of this delightful place, enriched by all that is grand and beautiful in nature and in art. Gray, more grave, perhaps more moral and strict, and at a period when men of different classes, as to birth, wealth, and station, did not mix so easily as in our time, was left almost wholly to himself, while his gayer companion revelled in a compliance with all the seductions of high life. Thus some bickerings between the friends grew gradually into a bitter quarrel, and at length, in 1741, they separated, and Gray left him, and returned to England.

Walpole's accomplishments and acquirements were of a kind admirably suited to Gray's rich and curious mind. These, added to the opportunities given by Walpole's rank and name of the most uncontrolled access to all sources of information and amusement, were attractions so alluring, that something of great violence must have occurred to overbalance them, and to cause a separation by which Gray must have so materially suffered. It is clear that, to the last, he considered his companion to have been in the wrong; but a freedom, in early youth, from levity on the part of Walpole, when so flattered, and so surrounded by all worldly advantages; with a brilliant genius, polished manners, and exuberant activity and gaiety of spirits; would have been too much to expect of humanity. Walpole says of Gray that he had everything great and rich in his mind and heart, but that he was not agreeable. The truth is that Gray's afflictions from his childhood had depressed his spirits, and made his melancholy operate as a damp on the joys of gilded prosperity. A timidity, a morbid sensibility, a faulty fastidiousness, a very limited intercourse with the world, and manners perhaps stiff by nature, may account for the violent disruption that severed them.

Mr. Walpole returned also in 1741, and found a seat for the borough of Callington ready for him, in the Parliament which met in the June of that year. His habits however were little calculated for success on that theatre, and, though he continued for twenty-five successive years to represent different Norfolk boroughs, his addresses to the House were so unfrequent and so brief, that only one of his speeches has been remembered ; in which, soon after his first election, he ably, as well as amiably, defended his father against a motion for an inquiry into the conduct of that minister : the truth is, that he had returned to England with a mind so stored with the fruits of an interesting and elegant observation ; so enthusiastic in the cultivation of them ; and so capaciously formed to receive and to mature them ; that he was wholly unfitted for the routine of any ordinary, and perhaps of all others of political, pursuits. He carelessly commenced author, but his early works were few, and of moderate importance. He communicated some papers to "The World," a periodical work of considerable distinction, and some poems to Dodsley's Miscellany, and, in 1752, published "*Ædes Walpoliana*," a description of his father's magnificent seat of Houghton, in Norfolk, especially of his admirable collection of pictures. In 1757 he established his private printing-press at his Gothic villa of Strawberry Hill, where he printed numerous small literary curiosities, and some very valuable works. The history, character, and contents, of Strawberry Hill are so well known, that it would be impertinent to repeat them here. The fault of this truly classical house was, that its original space was too confined. No architect or workman correctly understood Gothic forms and ornaments at the time that it was commenced ; it wanted massiveness, which subjected it to the censure of the critics ; but its combinations were those of undoubted genius, and produced all the magic on the imagination which its owner intended. The curiosities in the arts which it contained were as exquisite as they were numerous ; and, when the visitor coupled these wonders with

the imagination attached to the idea of the author of "the Castle of Otranto," this habitation produced a spell not less powerful than delightful. In addition to that fascinating work, it was from the press of Strawberry Hill that Gray's poems were first brought into notice; and hence too Mr. Walpole produced his "Anecdotes of Painting," his "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors," and his "Historic Doubts" regarding Richard the Third; a discussion of great ingenuity and deep interest, which has raised a question not yet laid. It has been objected that his arguments are not convincing; his very title proves that he offered them with no such pretension. The disquisition however has the merits of research, learning, criticism, sagacity, liveliness, and elegance; a combination of claims to praise rare indeed. The employment of Mr. Walpole's press, as we have seen, was not entirely devoted to the productions of his own pen. Among many smaller pieces which he thought merited to be rescued from oblivion, we are indebted to it for the exquisitely curious account of the Court of Elizabeth, translated from the "Travels of Paul Hentzner;" for the autobiography, little less curious, of Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury; and for Lord Whitworth's account of Russia. Taking it in all its points of view, perhaps the most important of his own works which ever issued from it was his tragedy of "the Mysterious Mother," founded, as is said, on facts, which, however magnificently horrible and exquisitely pathetic, were too revolting for theatrical representation. This is to be much regretted, since it has the high approbation of many critics; and, among them, a most ingenious, and still more candid writer, whose pen was almost exclusively dedicated to the drama, has not scrupled to declare his opinion that "it was equal, if not superior, to any play of the last century."

In September 1765, Mr. Walpole visited Paris, where he foresaw the working of the seeds of the Revolution, a quarter of a century before the dreadful explosion. Here he formed

an intimacy with the Marquise du Deffand, a lady totally blind, but, like himself, abounding in wit, and not indisposed to sarcasm, his correspondence with whom has been of late years published. Her profuse idolatry of Mr. Walpole always filled him with terror, lest it should expose him to ridicule, the fear of which was among his most prominent feelings, a keen sense of the ridiculous being one of his own leading and practical talents. Thus the ironical letter, which he wrote with extraordinary ingenuity and piquancy in the character of the King of Prussia, intensely aggravated the quarrel between Hume and Rousseau, in which, though the latter is generally supposed to have been entirely to blame, yet he had sufficient excuse for a large portion of his anger. Hume was without a heart, and Rousseau's irritability was morbid and insane. Walpole's irony must be allowed to have been more witty than amiable: in pity to the infirmities of the eloquent Genevan, his disordered feelings should have been spared.

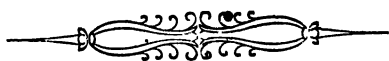
It was soon after this time that he received from Chatterton, another inspired maniac, but of a different class, a communication respecting some pretended painters, which he at once discovered to be a deception, and which he therefore very naturally answered with coldness. New forgeries were once more pressed upon his attention, and detected; and here their correspondence ended. For this passive resistance of imposture, the envious, the idle, and the malignant, combined to load him with reproaches, as though he ought at once to have penetrated into the extraordinary genius of the impostor; and, by becoming his patron, to have rescued him from the distress which terminated in suicide. He condescended to justify himself, in answer to this most absurd imputation, by a narrative of facts not less lively than perspicuous and convincing.

The two most material publications of the fruits of Mr. Walpole's pen have appeared since his death—his "*Memoirs of the last Ten Years of the Reign of George the Second,*"

and a voluminous collection of his Letters. It is evident, from certain singular circumstances declared in the preface to the former, that he considered it the most valuable and perfect of his works, not only for its historical communications, but for the style and language in which they are given. The memoirs, however, abound in trite and insignificant relations; and the style is alternately mean and turgid, and frequently deformed by ungrammatical affectations of singular modes of expression. The fact is, that he bestowed more time and pains on these memoirs than on any other of his works; and his light and airy genius seemed to have fled on the approach of labour. His letters, on the other hand, are justly considered as among the most amusing, lively, elegant, and curious in the English language. In his life, his literary reputation stood, as it surely deserved, very high; but, since the lion died, from some strange causes, not yet entirely developed, the tide turned against him, and he has been in many quarters most severely and uncandidly animadverted on. There is a common opinion that he wanted heart, though no proof of it has been fairly adduced. He was a man of the world; and, though he seemed to think tenaciously for himself, is said by his censurers to have been a slave to its opinions. They tell us too that his mind was too fond of little things, and that he rather seized on the minor traits of illustrious characters than the grand. To these, say they, his sagacity was principally turned, and also his wit and epigrammatic point, the excellence of which is allowed, because it would be absurd and ridiculous to attempt to lessen it. His talents were original and forcible, and, as he did everything after his own manner, so he could never fail to be interesting and instructive: whatever he undertook he set in a new light. His taste in the arts was exquisite, never dull, prolix, or tedious; he always exhibits the greatest mark of genius—happy selection. A memory powerful in seizing, and strong in retaining all that was singular and piquant in historical, or other relation, with great copious-

ness, as well as sharpness of observance and discrimination, will always keep his writings, as they kept his conversation, in a state of animation and verdure. Lively intellect was so incessantly at work in him, that it must excite the admiration of every mind of susceptibility and taste. Even if we admit all the criticisms which have been levelled at him to have taken effect, abundance would remain to entitle him to a very splendid reputation.

On the death, on the fifth of September 1791, unmarried, of his nephew, George, third Earl of Orford, he succeeded to the titles; and, surviving, with no perceptible decay of the fine faculties of his mind, died, also unmarried, at his house in Berkeley Square, on the second of March, 1797.





JEFFERY. FIRST LORD AMHERST,

A COMMANDER, the memory of whose services has been in no degree obscured either by the alienation from the parent rule of the land on which they were chiefly performed, or by the lapse of time which has occurred since the event of that important separation, was descended from a gentilitial house of most respectable antiquity in the county of Kent. ⁶ His family derived its surname from a moderate estate of the same denomination in the parish of Pembury, in Kent, on which it had been seated for more than four centuries, and which it continued to possess till the death, in 1713, of Jeffery, a barrister, whose heir, of the same name and profession, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Kerril, of Hadlow, in that county, and the subject of this sketch was the second son of their union.

He was born on the twenty-ninth of January, 1717, and, probably through the favour of the Sackville family, between which and his own a constant attachment had for more than a hundred years subsisted, obtained the commission of Ensign in the guards, even before he had quite reached the age of fourteen. He was, some years after, appointed an aide-de-camp to General Ligonier, with whom he served at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and was at length placed on the staff of the Duke of Cumberland, and fought under the command of that Prince in the unfortunate actions of Lafeldt and Hastenbeck. Having passed, with constantly increasing credit, through the various inferior grades of his profession to that of Colonel, he was appointed in 1756 to the command of the fifteenth regiment of infantry, and in 1758 was raised to the rank of Major-General.

It was in the summer of that year that his long service in America commenced. He was named to command the expedition against Louisbourg, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the most important fortress possessed by the French in that quarter, which, with the Island of Cape Breton, on which it stands, and its other dependencies, surrendered to him on the twenty-sixth of July. The success of the enterprise suggested to the coolly deliberative but daring mind of the General the probability of making this signal success one of the first steps to the reduction of Canada. He pursued the execution of his plan in the following November by an attack on Fort du Quesne, on the Lakes, one of the most considerable on the frontiers of the province, which was carried by assault on the twenty-fourth of that month, and was presently followed by the reduction of another, little less important. He now resolved to attack the French in all their strong posts in that quarter at once, a determination justified by his strength, for he was at the head of twelve thousand men, regulars and provincials, and fortunate in holding a good understanding with Sir William Johnson, whom the latter description of forces held even in veneration, and who readily and faithfully served under his command. The final object of these arrangements was to penetrate to Quebec, the capital of the province, and to join General Wolfe in besieging that town.

Never perhaps was any complicated enterprize so completely successful in all its parts. On the opening of the next campaign, early in the ensuing summer, the troops under his immediate command were first in the field, and took possession, with little resistance, of Ticonderoga, and Crown Point, forts of considerable strength on the respective banks of the Lakes Champlain and George; and had scarcely entered the latter, when he received intelligence that Johnson, who had been sent with a considerable force, under Brigadier-General Prideaux, to attack the yet more important post of Niagara, and had succeeded to the command, on the loss of that officer in a sharp previous action, had made himself master of the

place, with its strong garrison. Strange as it may seem, these several triumphant events occurred between the twenty-fourth of July, and the fifth of August, 1759. In the beginning of the ensuing month Amherst arrived at Quebec, in time to share in the victory, and to witness the cruel loss, of the incomparable Wolfe.

He now turned his attention to the French troops which his late successes had scattered in various bodies on the shores of Lake Champlain, on whose mighty waters he projected to commence the ensuing campaign with the aid of a naval force, which was prepared and arranged in the month of October. In the following summer, the posts of Fort Levi, Isle au Noix, Isle Royale, and, finally, Montreal, the last remaining port of the French, fell into his hands in a succession scarcely less rapid than that which had marked his advantages of the former year, and the whole of Canada was now a British province. In the meantime, the island of Newfoundland having fallen into the hands of the enemy, he dispatched a sufficient force for the recovery of it, under the command of his brother, Colonel William Amherst, whose expedition was completely successful. The General now returned to New York, then the English capital of North America, where he was greeted with the strongest tokens of gratitude and respect, and whither also the thanks of the House of Commons had been transmitted to him from London. He had lately received the appointments of Commander-in-Chief of all the forces in America, and Governor-General of the British provinces there, and had also been honoured with the order of the Bath, but shortly after the conclusion of the peace he resigned his command, and at length returned to England in 1763, where his services were, for the time, inadequately rewarded by a grant of the government of Virginia. He received no additional mark of favour till 1768, when he was appointed Colonel of the third regiment of Infantry, and also of the sixtieth, or Royal American; but in October, 1770, the Government of the

island of Guernsey was conferred on him, and the office of Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, when he was also sworn of the Privy Council. For ten years from this period, though he did not attain to the rank of General till 1778, he was invested with all the functions of Commander-in-Chief of the army. In the meantime the loftiest civil honour was granted to him, for on the twentieth of May, 1776, he was created Baron Amherst, of Homesdale in Kent. In 1780 he resigned his colonelcy of the third regiment of Foot, and was promoted to the command of the second troop of Horse-Grenadier Guards. The last active service of his military life will be found in the equally judicious and vigorous orders and arrangements made by him for the suppression of the dreadful tumults in London which disgraced that year, in which his humanity was not less conspicuous than his still bold and determined spirit.

On the change of the administration in 1782, he was divested of the command of the army, and of the station of Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, but without any loss or decay either of royal or of public favour, for, in 1787, another patent of peerage was granted to him, by the title of Lord Amherst of Montreal, with remainder to his nephew, William Pitt Amherst, son of his brother William, who has been already here mentioned. On the twenty-second of January, 1793, the noble veteran was once more appointed to the command of the British army, which he held for two years, when he was succeeded by his late Royal Highness the Duke of York. An Earldom, which he declined, was then offered to him, and the rank of Field Marshal, to which he was raised on the thirtieth of July, 1796. He died at his seat of Montreal on the third of August, in the succeeding year, having been twice married, first to Jane, daughter of Thomas Dalyson, of Manton, in Lincolnshire; secondly, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Honourable George Carey, only brother of Lucius Charles, Viscount Falkland, but had no issue by either of those ladies.



RICHARD, EARL HOWE.

THIS nobleman, whose destiny it was to pass a long and glorious life in the service of his country, was the second son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, by Sophia Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Baron Kielmanssegge, an old and faithful servant to George the First, before and after the accession of that Prince to the British throne. The family from which he sprung was ancient and distinguished, and the marriage of his father with the daughter of a nobleman, who had been eminently promoted by the favour and bounty of the monarch he served, had added very considerably to his wealth.

Richard, the second son of this union, was born in London, in the year 1725. Having been first at Westminster School, he was afterwards, on his father's quitting England to assume the post of Governor of the Island of Barbadoes, removed to Eton. His education at school was, however, not pursued beyond his fourteenth year; at which time, having made choice of the navy for his future profession, he entered the service as a midshipman on board the *Severn*, a fifty-gun ship, commanded by the Honourable Captain Legge, and forming part of Commodore Anson's squadron in the South Seas. It was his good fortune to give, at a very early period, proofs of that courage and conduct which distinguished his whole career. In 1743, he was on board the *Burford*, Captain Lushington, belonging to Admiral Knowles's squadron, and served in an attack upon La Guitta, on the coast of Curaçoa, in which his captain was killed, and the vessel sustained very material

damage. Upon the investigation subsequently made by a court-martial into the circumstances connected with this disaster, Mr. Howe's behaviour in the engagement appeared in so favourable a light, that Admiral Knowles appointed him acting lieutenant of the ship, and sent him with it to England. The Admiralty not having confirmed this commission, he returned to Admiral Knowles, then in the West Indies, by whom he was placed in the command of a sloop of war; and while in this service, he undertook, with a rashness which was only excused by its triumphant success, the perilous enterprise of cutting out an English merchantman which had been captured by a French privateer, and was lying under the guns of the Dutch settlement of St. Eustatia. In the latter part of the year 1745, he was raised to the rank of Commander, and soon afterwards, in the Baltimore sloop of war, then forming a part of Admiral Vernon's squadron in the Downs, he attacked two French frigates of thirty guns each, carrying troops and ammunition destined for the assistance of the Jacobite enterprise of that year upon England. Notwithstanding the overwhelming disparity of the enemy's force, he ran between the frigates, and almost on board one of them. A short but desperate engagement ensued, in the course of which he received a wound in the head from a musket-shot. His hurt was so severe, that it was at first thought to be mortal, and he was carried below; but, the wound having been dressed, he insisted upon returning to his post, where he fought his ship until the enemy's vessels sheered off. The Baltimore was too much shattered in the unequal encounter to pursue them, and was compelled to return to port. The gallantry which the commander had displayed was, however, fully appreciated. He was for this service raised to the rank of Post Captain; and, on the tenth of April in the following year, was appointed to the command of the Triton frigate, in which he sailed to Lisbon. Here he changed ships with Captain Holborne of the Ripon, and was ordered to the coast of Guinea, but soon afterwards rejoined the Jamaica squadron,

under the command of his early friend and patron, Admiral Knowles, who appointed him first captain of his own ship, the Cornwall, carrying eighty guns ; and in this command, at the conclusion of the war in 1748, he returned to England.

The period of leisure which he now enjoyed was devoted by him to the study of mathematics, and of all those branches of science which are connected with his profession, and earnestly applied to the theory of naval tactics, in which he was universally acknowledged to be more profoundly versed than any of his contemporaries. In March, 1751, he was called from these studies, and went again to sea, commanding *La Gloire*, of forty-four guns, the crew of which (such was his reputation among the seamen) was composed entirely of volunteers. He was directed to sail for the coast of Guinea, and immediately upon his arrival at Cape Coast Castle an opportunity presented itself for calling into action that prompt energy and resolution which always characterised him. The public authorities there represented to him that the governor of Elmina, a Dutch fortress, had obstructed the English trade, and by the neglect with which he had treated their repeated remonstrances, had brought the African Company into such contempt with the natives as rendered their position extremely dangerous. Captain Howe having made the necessary preparations, anchored under the castle at Elmina, and demanded immediate redress for past wrongs, and indemnity for the future. The governor of Elmina at first endeavoured to evade these requisitions, but upon the English commander blockading the fort, which he did immediately, they were all complied with. At the close of this year, Captain Howe returned to England, and was appointed to the *Mary* yacht, which he soon afterwards exchanged for the command of the *Delphine* frigate, and sailed in that vessel to the Mediterranean, under Commodore Edgeworth. While here, he was despatched to the coast of Barbary, to demand an explanation of the purpose for which a heavy-armed vessel was fitting out at the port of Salée. Notwithstanding the notorious disregard

of the marauders there for the practices of civilised nations, and the remonstrances of his officers, he went on shore, accompanied by only two or three friends ; and his frankness and determination in the interview he had there with the persons in authority, whom he afterwards entertained on board his own ship, did more to ensure the protection of the British commerce than could probably have been effected by more hostile proceedings. While upon this station, he was employed in several other important services, all of which he discharged with equal credit and success.

In 1754, he returned to England, and in the spring of the following year, assumed the command of the *Dunkirk*, of sixty guns, in which he sailed to reinforce Admiral Boscawen, off the coast of Newfoundland. The main object of this expedition was to obstruct the passage of the French fleet into the gulf of St. Lawrence ; and on the eighth of June, 1755, Captain Howe fell in with the French vessel *L'Alcide*, carrying sixty-four guns, and a sloop of twenty-two guns, with eight companies of infantry on board. In the action which ensued, *L'Alcide*, after a fight of only half an hour, struck to the *Dunkirk*, but the smaller vessel effected her escape. Late in the autumn of 1756, he was despatched to the French coast, with orders to destroy some fortifications then recently erected by the French on an island near St. Maloes, which he effected with remarkable success ; and in the following year had the good fortune, while cruising off the coast of Ireland, to take several French vessels.

His reputation as a most skilful and successful commander now stood so deservedly high, that when Sir Edward Hawke sailed with a very powerful armament against the French coasts in 1757, Captain Howe, then commanding *Le Magnanime*, was despatched by him with orders to attack the island of Aix, a task which he effected with signal success. He sailed to within forty yards of the fort before he would permit a shot to be fired, and then commenced the attack with so much vigour, that the enemy were soon driven

from their guns, and the island in possession of the British forces.

In 1758, being still captain of the *Magnanime*, he was entrusted, by Mr. Pitt, afterwards Lord Chatham, and then at the head of the administration, with the command of an expedition, for the purpose of effecting that minister's designs against the French coast. In June, 1758, he sailed in the *Essex*, accompanied by a small squadron of ships of war, and one hundred transports, having on board the troops destined for the land service. Having passed through the difficult navigation of the race of Alderney without any accident, he reached the bay of Cancale, where the troops were disembarked. This object being accomplished, he carried on a series of harassing attacks upon the enemy, in the course of which he destroyed abundance of their small shipping and some magazines; and having spread terror along their coast, he re-embarked the troops, and returned to St. Helens on the first of July. On the twenty-fourth of the same month he sailed again, with troops under the command of General Bligh, and coming to anchor in Cherbourg roads on the sixth of August, an attack was begun, which ended in the total destruction of the basin there, and the taking of the town. He returned to England for a few days only, and at the end of the same month once more carried a land force to the bay of St. Lunaire; after which he moved to St. Cas, where the English forces were defeated, and compelled to retreat with great loss. The courage and coolness of the Commodore prevented that loss from being so disastrous as it might have been. He ordered his barge to be rowed through the thickest of the fire, and animated the failing courage of the soldiers, who had been too much accustomed to victory to be able to bear their reverse of fortune with fortitude. When all was lost, and the retreat became general, he exerted himself to save as many of the flying troops as was possible; his example was followed by the commanders of the other ships, and the lives of a great number of men, who must otherwise have perished,

were preserved by the coolness and prudence he displayed in this emergency. He returned from this expedition Viscount Howe, of Ireland, having succeeded to that title by the death of his elder brother, who was slain in an engagement with the French at Ticonderoga, in North America, on the 5th of July in the same year.

In the following year he served in the Channel fleet, on board the *Magnanime*; and in the month of November was with Admiral Hawke, when he obtained a signal victory over the French fleet, commanded by the Marquis de Conflans. In the early part of the combat, the *Magnanime* engaged the *Formidable*, an eighty-four gun ship, which she had disabled, when the *Magnanime* lost her fore yard-arm, and was driven to leeward, through the enemy's fleet. In this condition Lord Howe bore down upon *Le Heros*, and after a sharp fight captured her. On being presented at Court, soon after this affair, he was thanked by his Majesty, George the Second, in person, for the frequent and distinguished services he had rendered his country. On the twenty-second of March, 1760, he received a more substantial reward, by being nominated Colonel of the Chatham division of marines, an appointment which was created for this express purpose. In the September following he dispossessed the French of the fortress on the isle of Dumet, without the loss of a single man. At the end of 1761 he was appointed Commodore of the squadron in the Basque Roads, and was called from this service to take the command of the Duke of York's ship, the *Amelia*, of eighty guns, then lying at Spithead. It was while he occupied the latter station, that an incident occurred which has often been referred to as a proof of his remarkable coolness and self-possession in moments of danger. He was roused from his sleep by one of the officers, who told him the ship was on fire close to the magazine, and at the same time requested him not to be frightened. "Frightened, sir," said Lord Howe, "I was never frightened in my life; but don't disturb the Duke." He instantly repaired to the scene of

danger, directed the proper measures for extinguishing the fire, and this being accomplished he returned to his rest. While on this service, he was returned to Parliament for the borough of Dartmouth, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the British peerage, a period of more than twenty-five years.

At the peace of 1763, although his active services in arms were for a while suspended, his knowledge of naval affairs was devoted to the interests of the country, among whose defenders he was now deservedly reckoned as one of the most eminent. He was appointed, in April of that year, one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty; and, on the thirtieth of July, 1765, became the Treasurer of the Navy, which post he held until the change which took place in the administration by the retirement of the Duke of Grafton in 1770. Lord Howe, upon this occasion, resigned the employments he had accepted under the government, including his commission as Colonel of Marines. Although he had thus placed himself in opposition to the ministry, his worth was too well understood to permit his political opponents to overlook him. By the influence of Sir Edward Hawke, then first Lord of the Admiralty, he was appointed, in October, 1770, Rear-admiral of the Blue, and soon afterwards Commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean fleet, which was believed, in consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs between this country and Spain, to be then about entering on actual service. The expected rupture did not, however, take place. In March, 1775, he was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the White, and in the February of the following year, to that of Vice-Admiral of the Blue. In the early part of the ensuing year, the command of the fleet dispatched against the coasts of North America was entrusted to him: and he was appointed, together with his brother, General Sir William Howe, Knight of the Bath, Royal Commissioners, for the purpose of treating with the revolted inhabitants of that country. All attempts at pacification having failed, he

endeavoured to assist General Clinton, who had succeeded Sir William Howe in the command of the British forces, in maintaining the possessions acquired in the earlier stages of the revolutionary war. The faults which had been committed on shore were, however, irreparable. The British army was compelled to retreat; and Lord Howe, after finding that he could not render them any effectual assistance in preserving Philadelphia, proceeded to Sandy-Hook, and anchored off New York, whither the English troops had retired. There, by his incessant vigilance, and by the judicious measures which he adopted, he protected them from the threatened attack of the French Admiral d'Estaing, who, finding himself thus baffled, repaired to Rhode Island. The English forces being rescued from the peril in which they had stood, Lord Howe followed the French fleet, and was about to engage them, when the combatants were separated by a violent storm. The French commander sailed to Boston to refit, and was followed by Lord Howe, as soon as he had repaired the damage his ships had sustained. He there entered the bay with the intention of giving battle, but found his antagonists so advantageously posted, and so superior to him in force, that the attempt would have been hopeless. He returned, therefore, to Rhode Island; and, having provided for the safety of that place, resigned his command to Admiral Byron, and returned to England in October, 1776; thus closing a campaign, the disasters of which he had no share in producing, and which, but for his active and sagacious interposition, would have been more injurious to the interests and reputation of England than it proved. Upon his return, he was advanced to be Vice-Admiral of the White, and soon afterwards of the Red.

From the close of his American campaign until the year 1782, he remained in repose. The Empress of Russia, who had formed the design of improving the condition of her navy, made him some very brilliant offers, on condition of his undertaking the management and command of her fleet;

but the temptation was presented to him in vain : it was wholly incompatible with his notions of duty to assist in creating a power which might, by a possibility, however remote, become hostile to the interests of Great Britain. In the enjoyment of the honourable and dignified leisure which his former services had so well earned, Lord Howe remained until the month of September, 1782, when he was again called into action. On the eighth of April in that year, he was appointed Admiral of the Blue ; on the twentieth of the same month, he was raised to the English peerage by the title of Viscount Howe, of Langar, in the county of Nottingham ; and in the September following, was appointed to the command of the fleet prepared for the relief of Gibraltar. That garrison had been blockaded by the French and Spanish forces ; and, although the gallantry of its defenders had hitherto repelled the attacks to which they had been exposed, they were then suffering so severely from famine, that without prompt succours they must have yielded. In the month of September, 1782, Lord Howe sailed from Plymouth with a fleet and convoy to their relief ; but was so baffled by contrary winds, that he could not enter the straits until the eleventh of October, when he effected the important object of his enterprise with the greatest possible success. On the twentieth of the same month, he sailed out of the straits, and offered the enemy battle, which they declined ; and he, being unable to force them to an engagement, returned on the fifteenth of November, to England, where, the public anxiety having been highly excited by the danger in which the garrison had been placed, the value of Lord Howe's services were duly appreciated. Public thanks were addressed to him from various quarters ; and, among others, the corporation of London offered him their congratulations ; and, in commemoration of his last exploit, ordered a picture representing the relief of Gibraltar to be painted by Mr. Copley, which is still preserved in their Common Council Chamber.

In January, 1783, he was appointed First Lord of the

Admiralty, but resigned that post on the ministerial change which took place in the following April. Mr. Pitt, whose confidence in Lord Howe's ability was unlimited, having been restored to office in the ensuing December, the latter was reinstated, and continued to be First Lord of the Admiralty until July, 1788. On the nineteenth of August in the same year, he was created Earl Howe, which title was limited to him and the heirs male of his body, and Baron Howe of Langar, with remainder to his daughters and the heirs male of their bodies in succession; and on the death of Lord Rodney, in 1792, the dignity of Vice-Admiral of England was conferred on him.

The war in which this country was engaged with France, in consequence of their tremendous revolution, called Lord Howe once more from his peaceful retirement to exertions in arms, from which his former achievements and his advanced age might have exempted him, and in 1793 he assumed the command of the western squadron. In the earlier part of the war, the enemy had attempted no greater efforts than in harassing our trade, and attacking our small ships; but, having afterwards made very extensive additions to her maritime force, no less than the total annihilation of the English navy was loudly threatened by the republican demagogues. In May, 1794, Lord Howe put to sea, for the purpose of bringing this vaunt to a practical test. His instructions were, first, to convoy the East India fleet to a sufficiently southern latitude to place them beyond the reach of the enemy's attacks; secondly, to force the French fleet to action if it should put to sea; while the last, but not the least momentous purpose of his expedition, was, to endeavour to intercept a convoy, supposed to consist of 350 sail, returning from the ports of America, richly laden with the productions of the West India Islands, and with provisions and stores for the republic of France—supplies of the utmost value and importance to the enemy. The first of these objects was safely and easily accomplished by a detachment

of the British force ; and with the remainder, consisting of twenty-five ships of the line, the Admiral cruised off the French coast between Ushant and Belle Isle, keeping an anxious look-out towards the movements of the enemy. On the 16th of May, Rear-Admiral Villaret Joyeuse, an officer of great skill and tried courage, whose command was shared, perhaps controlled, by Jear Bon St. André, a member of the convention, put to sea from Brest with twenty-six ships of the line and sixteen frigates ; and for some days the hostile fleets remained near each other, several affairs taking place during this period between single ships on either side, but the fog preventing them from coming to a general engagement. At length, on the first of June, the French fleet appeared in sight ; and Lord Howe having by masterly manœuvres gained the weather-gage, so that it was impossible for them to avoid the conflict, gave the signal for battle to his own ships. It happened unfortunately that his mode of attack was either imperfectly communicated, or was misunderstood by some of his commanders ; and thus was defeated the simultaneous onset which he had planned, and which, if it had been effected, would, in all probability, have made his victory more complete, as well as less dearly bought than it proved to be. At nine o'clock in the morning the action commenced, and was kept up on either side with the utmost vigour, gallantry, and skill, until three in the afternoon, when the French Admiral stood away for Brest with such of his ships as were able to follow him. To pursue him was impossible ; and Lord Howe, having remained on the scene of action till five o'clock the next morning, sailed for Portsmouth, where he arrived on the thirteenth of June. In this engagement were captured—*Le Sans Pareil*, eighty guns ; *Le Juste*, eighty guns ; *L'Amerique*, seventy-four ; *L'Impetueux*, seventy-four ; *Le Northumberland*, seventy-four ; and *L'Achille*, seventy-four. The total loss of men on the side of the French cannot be ascertained ; but it is said to have exceeded, in those ships alone, that which was

sustained in the British fleet, and which amounted to eleven hundred and forty-eight men. *Le Vengeur*, after a most desperate and sanguinary conflict with the Brunswick, Captain John Harvey, was sunk.

Although the termination of this conflict was less decisive than, from the force of the combatants and the spirit which animated them, might have been expected, its result was of the first importance, by exposing the emptiness of the French boasts, by confirming the power of the British navy, and by establishing the confidence of the people in their gallant defenders. The thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to Lord Howe and his brethren in arms. His Majesty King George the Third soon afterwards visited Portsmouth, and held a levee on the quarter-deck of the victorious Admiral's ship, the *Queen Charlotte*, where, having bestowed on him the applause which the coolness and courage he had displayed in so unequal a fight had deserved, the monarch presented him with a sword enriched with diamonds, and a gold chain and medal, while similar medals, commemorative of the victory, were distributed to the other commanders. In the following year he was appointed General of Marines, and after retaining the command of the western squadron until April, 1797, he then finally resigned it. In the succeeding June, he was elected a Knight of the Garter.

It was in this year that the mutiny in the Channel fleet took place, which, alarming as it would have appeared at any time, then assumed a much more formidable aspect, from the disaffection which prevailed in many classes of the community. Lord Howe's popularity among the seamen rendered him of all persons the fittest to pacify the discontent which had broken out amongst them. While in command, the kindness he had displayed towards the seamen had won their affections, and by his conduct in parliament he had taught them to look upon him as their best friend. When the public indignation was most loudly expressed against them, he had palliated their offences as far as they admitted of

excuse ; and when a bill was passed with the object of reconciling them to their duty, he was selected as the fittest person to communicate to them the intelligence of this measure. For this purpose he went to Portsmouth, and his arrival was hailed by the fleet there as the announcement of the termination of that perilous suspense in which they had remained for too long a period. He immediately went on board the ships the crews of which had shown themselves to be the most disaffected. His remonstrances, to which they listened with respect, and his assurances, in which they reposed unlimited confidence, satisfied them. On his landing he was carried to the governor's house on the shoulders of the delegates ; the flag of disaffection was immediately struck, and on the following day the fleet put to sea to meet the enemy.

Lord Howe survived this event only two years, dying at his house in Grafton-street, London, of an attack of gout, to which disease he had long been subject, on the fifth of August, 1799. The result of the frequent combats in which he had been engaged, and in which it was almost always his lot to have to supply by activity and courage a great disparity of his force, leads to the best commentary that can be made upon his professional talents ; the light in which he was regarded by the whole of the British navy, places his personal character still higher. To a profound knowledge of all that belonged to the commands he held, he added so inflexible a love of justice, that, notwithstanding the severity of his discipline, he was looked up to by every man in the fleet as a friend, and, if the occasion required it, as a protector.

By Miss Hartopp, one of the daughters and coheirs of Chiverton Hartopp, of Welby, in Leicestershire, to whom Lord Howe was united on the tenth of March, 1758, and who survived him only one year, dying in August, 1800, Earl Howe had three daughters, who were his coheirs ; Lady Sophia Charlotte, born on the nineteenth of February, 1762, afterwards Baroness Howe of Langar, under the limitation of

a patent of the nineteenth of August, 1788. She married, in the preceding year, Penn Asheton Curzon, son and heir apparent of Asheton, first Viscount Curzon, and had by him, (who died before his father, in 1797) Richard William Penn, second Viscount Curzon, who was authorised by a royal sign manual, dated the seventh of July, 1821, to add the surname and arms of Howe to his own, and on the fifteenth of that month was advanced to the dignity of Earl Howe. Lady Howe, his mother, married secondly, in October, 1812, Sir Jopathan Wathen Waller, Bart., G.C.H. Lady Mary Juliana, second daughter and coheir of Admiral Earl Howe, was born on the seventeenth of April, 1765, and died unmarried on the eleventh of April, 1800. And Lady Louisa Catherine, his third daughter, who was born on the ninth of December, 1767, was married, first to John Dennis, first Marquis of Sligo; was mother of the present Marquis; re-married on the tenth of April, 1813, to the Right Honourable Sir William Scott, since created Baron Stowell, and died at Amsterdam, on the twentieth of August, 1817.

On the decease of Earl Howe, without issue male, the title of Viscount Howe of Langar, which was created in January, 1782, and the Earldom of Howe, which was conferred in August, 1788, became extinct. The Barony of Howe of Langar devolved, as has been stated, upon his eldest daughter, and the titles of Baronet, and Viscount in Ireland, were inherited by his brother, Sir William Howe, Knight of the Bath, on whose death, in 1814, without issue, they became extinct.





SIR RALPH ABERCROMBY,

A MILITARY commander whose name most deservedly stands among the highest of those of the many heroes who in our time have lived and died for their country, was a Scot, of an ancient, but somewhat decayed, House in the shires of Fife, Banff, and Clackmannan, and was the eldest son of a cadet of that family, George Abercromby of Tillybody, in the county last named, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Dundas, of Manour.

The date of his birth has been differently given. Most accounts, probably founded on one and the same authority, fix it to 1738, but the inscription on his tomb, in the Island of Malta, informs us that he was born in 1733. The latter, though technically better evidence, is probably mistaken; for it is much more likely that a young man, destined to any, and more particularly to the military profession, should enter it at the age of eighteen than at that of twenty-three; and he received his first commission, a cornetcy in the second regiment of dragoon guards, on the twenty-third of May, 1756. On the twenty-fourth of April, 1762, he obtained a troop in the third regiment of dragoons. Passing through the usual degrees of rank to that of Colonel, he was appointed, on the third of November, 1781, to the command of the hundred-and-third, or King's regiment of Irish infantry, and became a Major-general on the twenty-eighth of September, 1787. The five arduous concluding campaigns of a French continental war, and the whole of the American contest, occurred during those thirty years, in which he so acquitted himself on all occasions of active service as to prove that he possessed every estimable qualification of a

soldier, and to lead to the most confident anticipations in the minds of all his military friends of the brilliant station which at length he held. It is, however, commonly only in their memories that the individual acts of an officer invested with no enlarged command are chronicled : we are enabled therefore to speak but generally of Abercromby's merits until he attained that eminence under his Royal Highness the late Duke of York, at the commencement of the last war.

Soon after his arrival in Flanders, the local rank of Lieutenant-general was conferred on him. In the execution of a plan concerted by the allies to drive the French from those parts of the Austrian territories there of which they had possessed themselves, the allied army was formed into five divisions, and that which was placed under the command of the Duke, was committed chiefly to the care of Abercromby. The arrangements had been made with judgment and precision, and the whole marched, in the night of the sixteenth of May, 1794, to surprise the French, who lay, strongly intrenched, on the opposite bank of the river Margne. The design however had been treacherously betrayed, and they found the enemy, who was in very superior force, fully prepared to receive their attack. Three of the divisions utterly failed, and escaped by a precipitate retreat ; but the other two, in spite of this discouragement, assailed with incredible valour those posts to which their attention had been directed ; forced their intrenchments, after a formidable resistance ; and utterly routed the great body of troops which they had covered. The prudence, not less than the bravery, of the Lieutenant-general was never more conspicuous than in this affair, which, however brilliant in itself, was almost overlooked amidst the disasters of the campaign. The consequences of the enterprise indeed produced a new misfortune, for the French, on the following day, poured down like a torrent on the Duke's division, and it was only by efforts of surprising skill and vigour that Abercromby prevented his Royal Highness from falling into their hands, and found

means to restore sufficient order in his troops to compass a retreat which saved them from total destruction. In the remarkable action on the heights of Cateau he was appointed to command the advanced guard, and in October, 1794, received, in the long but ineffectual defence of Nimeguen, a wound which for a short time disabled him from active operations. His services in this quarter were indeed presently after closed, for the time, by his superintendence of the melancholy march of the guards from Deventer to Ochensaal, on the retreat of the British troops out of Holland.

In August, 1795, he was appointed to succeed Sir Charles, afterwards Lord, Grey in the chief command of the forces in the West Indies, where his exertions were marked by the most signal and unvaried success. On the twenty-fourth of the following March, the Island of Grenada was gallantly seized by a sudden and judicious attack which he had planned immediately on his arrival; and that of St. Lucia, a conquest of more difficulty, and in which consummate skill was required and evinced, presently after surrendered to his arms. Demerara and Essequibo, in South America, were about the same time taken possession of by a force which he had detached for that purpose, and he closed the campaign by the capture of the Islands of St. Vincent and Trinidad. The order of the Bath and the rank of Lieutenant-general, had been conferred on him before his return to England in 1797; and he was, soon after his arrival, appointed Governor of Fort Augustus, and Fort George, and raised to the then peculiarly important and delicate station of Commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland. The short time that he remained in it did but suffice to show that he possessed, with all the high qualities of a general, most of those of an acute statesman, for few months had passed when it became a necessary policy to unite the military to the civil rule in the person of the Lord Lieutenant, and Abercromby was removed to the chief command of the troops in Scotland.

Nor did he long remain in that comparatively inactive

post, for, in the succeeding summer, the army which was then sent to Holland in the hope of rescuing that country from the French yoke, was committed to his charge under the Duke of York. If the success of that important enterprise had equalled the sagacity with which it was planned, or the bravery, coolness, and good discipline, which peculiarly distinguished its execution on the part of the British, it would have stood a grand example, perhaps unequalled in the whole tedious course of the war ; nor is it too much to say that the merit of all was mainly due to Sir Ralph Abercromby. The well-deserved attainment of the objects in view was baffled by our allies ; by the overheated and ungoverned intrepidity of a Russian force which had joined us, and by the cautious lukewarmth of the Dutch, which damped all vigour even in their support of their own cause. The English, who may be said neither to have gained nor lost materially in this expedition, were re-embarked, and we find them soon after, with their General, on board the Mediterranean fleet, making demonstrations of a descent on various parts of the Spanish coast ; its course however was presently diverted, and he sailed to reap the fatal glories of Egypt.

The order to undertake that expedition was received by Lord Keith, who commanded the fleet, on the twenty-fifth of October, 1800, and on the thirtieth of December, Sir Ralph disembarked, with the army, at Malta, from whence, after a short stay for that refreshment of which the troops stood much in need, he again sailed, and having on the first of March arrived in the bay of Aboukir, close to Alexandria, landed his whole force, consisting of fifteen thousand men, of whom not more than four-fifths were effective, in the very face of a French army, with which they found themselves instantly engaged. In this hasty and irregular affair the British, under every disadvantage, repelled the attack with a vigour and bravery truly astonishing. On the thirteenth, they became in their turn the assailants ; drove their opponents, with admirable courage, from an elevated position

which they had occupied, and then abandoned it with not less prudence. The General, who had issued his orders for those contrary movements precisely at the proper moments, had his horse shot under him in the action. The short siege, and the surrender, of the castle of Aboukir followed; and the memorable battle to which it gave the name was fought on the twenty-first.

We have a detail of all its circumstances, which it is not to our purpose here to repeat, from an officer who was personally engaged in it. Speaking of a particular movement of the enemy, he says—"It was in this charge of the cavalry that the gallant Sir Ralph Abercromby, always anxious to be the most forward in danger, received his mortal wound. On the first alarm he had mounted his horse, and finding that the right was seriously engaged, proceeded thither. When he came near, he dispatched his aids-de-camp with some orders to different brigades, and whilst thus alone some dragoons of the French cavalry penetrated to the spot, and he was thrown from his horse. One of them, supposed from the tassel of his sword to be an officer, then rode at him, and attempted to cut him down; but just as the point of his sword was falling, his natural heroism, and the energy of the moment, so invigorated the veteran General that he seized the sword, and wrested it from the hand. At that instant the officer was bayoneted by a soldier of the forty-second. Sir Ralph Abercromby did not know the moment of receiving a wound in the thigh, but complained only of a contusion in his breast, supposed to be given by the hilt of the sword in the scuffle. Sir Sidney Smythe was the first officer who came to him, and who by an accident had broken his own sword, which Sir Ralph observing, instantly presented to him the one he had so gloriously acquired." We learn from the same unquestionable authority, that the French cavalry being repulsed, he walked to a redoubt somewhat elevated, from whence he could have an uninterrupted view of the field of battle. The wound above spoken of, in which a musket-ball

had lodged, was discovered to a few of his officers merely by the effusion of blood, and himself seemed to be unconscious of having received it. He continued standing on the spot till the final rout of the enemy was evident, and he had no sooner witnessed it than he fainted. He was placed in a hammock, and conveyed on board Lord Keith's ship, where tedious and painful efforts were repeatedly and vainly used to extract the ball; and, on the twenty-eighth of March, one week after the consummation of his fame, he died of a mortification.

The private character of this eminent person was not less interesting than that of his professional life. We are told that he had endeared himself to his family by the habitual practice of every relative and social duty; by the amiableness of his manners, the tenderness of his affections, the simplicity and integrity of his life. Amidst the most exalted heroism, he thought and spoke of war like a philosopher. When congratulated on his successes, he was frequently known to reply—"these victories make me melancholy;" for he considered the practice of warfare as a solemn duty, and regarded victory of no value, but as it tended to promote the interests and the repose of society. General, afterwards Lord Hutchinson, on whom the command devolved after Abercromby's death, in his official despatch after the action, deplores his death in these terms of beautiful, because natural, eloquence—"We have sustained an irreparable loss in the person of our never to be sufficiently lamented commander-in-chief, Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was mortally wounded in the action, and died on the twenty-eighth. I believe he was wounded early, but he concealed his situation from those about him, and continued in the field, giving his orders, with that coolness and perspicuity which had ever marked his character, till long after the action was over, when he fainted through weakness and loss of blood. Were it permitted for a soldier to regret any one who has fallen in the service of his country, I might be excused for lamenting him more than

any other person ; but it is some consolation to those who tenderly loved him that, as his life was honourable, so was his death glorious. His memory will be recorded in the annals of his country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and embalmed in the recollection of a grateful posterity."

The remains of this heroic officer were conveyed in Lord Keith's flag-ship to Malta, attended by Colonel Sir John Dyer, and interred there, in the commandery of the Grand Master ; and the Parliament testified the gratitude of the nation by directing that a monument should be erected to his memory in St. Paul's cathedral, and by the grant of an annuity of two thousand pounds to his family. On the twenty-eighth of May following his death, his late Majesty was pleased to advance his widow to the dignity of Baroness Abercromby, of Aboukir, with remainder to her male issue by Sir Ralph. That Lady was Mary Anne, daughter of John Menzies, of Fernton in Perthshire. She died in 1821, leaving of such issue George now Lord Abercromby ; James, appointed chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland ; and Alexander a Colonel in the Army ; and also three daughters—Anne, wife of Donald Cameron ; Mary, unmarried ; and Catherine, wife of Thomas Buchanan. Sir Ralph Abercromby represented the county of Clackmannan in the House of Commons in three successive Parliaments.





FRANCIS RUSSELL,

DUKE OF BEDFORD.

THE fifth nobleman of his family who sustained that title, was the eldest son of Francis, Marquess of Tavistock, and of Lady Elizabeth, fifth daughter of William-Anne Keppel, second Earl of Albemarle, and sister of Admiral, Viscount Keppel. He was born on the twenty-third of July, 1765, and had the misfortune to lose both his parents in very early infancy—his father, a nobleman of highly cultivated taste and the most promising virtues—by a fall from his horse while hunting, and the Marchioness by a decline, greatly accelerated if not caused by that melancholy event.

He succeeded to his dignities in the year 1771, when but six years old, by the death of his grandfather, Duke John. The decease, at such a period, of this his most experienced guardian, whose pride it would undoubtedly have been to qualify him, by a careful course of academical study, for that eminence of station in public life to which he had himself not unsuccessfully aspired, operated as a serious disadvantage to him; for although, after receiving the rudiments of education at Loughborough House, a distinguished seminary near London, he spent a few years at Westminster school, he was injudiciously removed from thence too early for the full cultivation of the talents with which he was endowed, and entered at the University of Cambridge in 1780. The greater part of the years 1784 and 1785, he spent in foreign travel, and returned from the continent in August, 1786, a few weeks after the termination of his minority.

Inheriting almost with his blood the principles by which

his ancestors were guided, the party of which Mr. Fox was one of the chief ornaments, early attracted the Duke of Bedford's regard and riveted his judgment ; and the height which political feeling had recently attained in England added intensity to this predilection. As his character matured, the claims which his country had upon his talents were frequently and forcibly presented to him by the political friends who admired his unostentatious virtues, and who saw in his clear judgment and fervent power of expression, in his abhorrence of all that was little and ungenerous, in his love of country, and his pure but regulated attachment to constitutional liberty, sure preludes of usefulness and distinction in the arena of parliamentary debate. To the party with which he was thus in principle associated, it was a time of almost overwhelming interest and importance. The morning promise of the French revolution was departed, and the portentous clouds that followed, filled the courts of Europe with apprehension and their monarchs and statesmen with dismay. The genius of Burke had arisen, to deepen with his splendid eloquence the real causes of alarm to England with exaggerated pictures of imaginary terror ; and the tocsin which he continually sounded, whilst it severed his connection with the Whigs, concurred, with other circumstances, to throw for a season their principles, their prospects, and influence into shade. To the Duke of Portland's administration had succeeded that of Mr. Pitt ; and the friends of Mr. Fox, who had deprecated in the strongest manner the impolicy of interfering with the internal government of other nations, saw the country involved in a war with France, for no great national object, as it appeared to them, and in a spirit of proscription that seemed calculated less to secure England from the contagion of disorganising principles, than to foment, by a fruitless opposition, the frenzy of antagonist aggression, which was beginning to possess that reckless and angry democracy. At home, whether reasonably or unreasonably it is not now necessary to inquire, a highly excited

system of alarm predominated,—a stationary army was embodied in the kingdom without the previous sanction of the legislature,—the Habeas Corpus act was in suspension, and new coercive laws of a very extraordinary nature were enacted, under the plea indeed of irresistible necessity, as a safeguard against the treason and sedition of the people.

The desire which the Duke of Bedford felt to bring assistance to the minority with whom he acted, in their opposition to measures that threatened, in his estimation, to undermine the fabric of the national freedom, as well as the internal sources of national prosperity, was for a long time repressed by extreme diffidence, which no encouragement could wholly dissipate: but the spell which thus enthralled his faculties in silence was broken, in a moment of enthusiasm, by a glow of vivid indignation; and the ability with which he repelled some imputations that had been cast upon himself and the party to which he was attached, at once surprised him into a confidence of his own powers, and laid the basis of that reputation which as a public speaker he soon afterwards acquired.

It was not, however, till the year 1794, that the Duke of Bedford took a prominent part in those important discussions on the measures of administration, in support or reprobation of which such extraordinary eloquence and talent were expended. The unprecedented nature of the events attendant on the agony through which France was passing in her process of regeneration, whether they might justify or not the strong measures that were resorted to; in this country, for curbing or exterminating the influence which they exercised, formed unquestionably a full extenuation for the division of opinion which prevailed upon some points, amongst even the most enlightened friends of freedom and sincerest lovers of their country. The ardour and decision which Mr. Fox had carried into his consideration of the new aspects of society and of the duties that devolved on a free government at such a crisis, were shared in a much less degree by that remnant

of the Rockingham party of which the Duke of Portland was considered the leading representative. A gradual estrangement of the two in consequence occurred, which was completed at the close of this session by the overtures of Mr. Pitt : and the Duke of Portland, in accepting office under that distinguished statesman, not only carried with him from the • opposition, Earl Fitzwilliam, Mr. Windham, and Earl Spencer, but many other persons of high rank and estimable character, for whom the Duke of Bedford had the highest personal esteem. He was himself pressed in the strongest manner by the Duke of Portland to take part in the new arrangement, and in this event the Garter, in addition to some high office, was declared to be at his command. He consented to attend a meeting at which the overtures were to be considered ; but, understanding, at the outset, that Mr. Fox was not in the number of the invited, he instantly left the apartment, declaring, that in that case he was quite sure the Duke of Bedford had no business there. The defection of that party from his friend, which in private excited his regret, and in public his censure, served only to bind him with increased attachment to the little phalanx that remained in opposition, and he was henceforth one of the principal advocates in the House of Lords for all those various measures which Mr. Fox and Mr. Grey brought forward in the Commons, for terminating the war with France, for tranquillising Ireland, for removing the severe restrictions that were placed on the liberty of the subject, for extending timely justice and conciliation to the Catholic population, and for effecting that reform in the representation of the people in both countries, which he conceived to be absolutely necessary “to infuse new vigour into the constitution, to control the overgrown influence of the crown, to check the power of the aristocracy, and that enormous influence which the minister had derived from the creation of Peers, when Peers were sent into the House of Lords by dozens,”—a reform, without which he was entirely convinced that the country could never be placed on

a good footing ; and hence he solemnly pledged himself before Parliament never to take a share in any administration with which it did not form a leading object.

Highly, however, as the Duke of Bedford estimated the advantages of such measures, there were others which he deemed of more pressing and immediate importance at that period. In the session of 1795, he accordingly opened the debates in the House of Peers by a motion that no particular form of government that might prevail in France, should either preclude a negotiation or prevent a peace consistent with the national interest, security, and honour, which was argued on both sides with great ability and spirit, though it led to no immediate result. Interested as he was in the welfare of the sister island, and sanguine in the hopes which, in common with the Irish people, he indulged from the powers and plan of concession which Earl Fitzwilliam was believed to have carried out with him, the sudden recal of that nobleman from his administration drew from him comments of unwonted asperity, even towards that portion of the ministry with whom he had once acted in concert ; and he ceased not, in the subsequent discussions connected with that ill-judged measure, strenuously to enforce the necessity of his return, with correspondent instructions of a benign character, as the only means of averting, ere it were too late, the frightful evils which speedily succeeded.

Jealously alive to every unnecessary encroachment upon civil, no less than religious liberty, he opposed, with all the energy of his nature, the Bills against treasonable practices, and seditious meetings, as not merely extensions of the criminal law, already sufficiently remorseless, but inconsistent with the English constitution ; and he equally resisted, upon the several occasions in which it was sought to be enlarged, the continuance of the suspension of the Habeas Corpus act—whilst anxious that every inquiry should be made into the discontents and disaffection which formed the alleged prettexts for its prolongation, and that the

established laws of the realm should be scrupulously enforced for the repression and punishment of each unquestioned instance of tumult and sedition.

It was in the heat of one of the debates connected with the passing of these coercive acts, that the Earl of Lauderdale indulged in those hasty reflections on the recent pension conferred on Mr. Burke, which led to the production of his celebrated "Letter to a Noble Lord." What peculiar part the Duke of Bedford took in this aggression is not clearly apparent from the report of the debates. It is, however, understood that he in some way or other combined in the offence. The shaft was indeed directed less against the secession of Mr. Burke from the Whig party than the policy of the administration; but the mighty mind of that extraordinary man knew his own integrity as well as power; he was bent upon revenge, and he obtained it. It is impossible to read this brilliant invective, this fiery explosion of a self-dependent and irritated genius, without sympathy for the feelings of the writer, and admiration of the gladiatorial skill with which he directs the cestus of his mingled irony, abuse, and sarcasm against the authors of the wrong; but the absolute injustice of his personal imputations, detract most materially from its value and effect, even as a composition. The artful aspersions, moreover, on His Grace's first ennobled ancestor, to which the elaborate recrimination owed much of its piquancy, have been proved to be wholly at variance with the truth of history; and it is difficult to conceive that some of them were not known to be so by one who had engaged so deeply in the search for those extraneous weapons. Whilst therefore it must be asserted that it was ungenerous to reflect in any way upon the pension as the price of political desertion, it may be equally conceded that the honest reputation of the Duke of Bedford, who was incapable of wanton injustice even to a political adversary, was of too robust a character to suffer any real diminution from the attain of his antagonist.

Parliament in the meanwhile was dissolved; and the British government sent Lord Malmsbury to Paris, ostensibly to negotiate a peace with the French Directory. Entered upon with little sincerity, and entertained on this account as well as others with coolness and suspicion, it naturally came to an abrupt termination; active preparations were made by France to follow up the war by the invasion of Ireland, then entering on the first stage of her incipient rebellion; and the embarrassments of England were deepened by the shock given to public credit in the stoppage of cash payments at the Bank, by virtue of an Order in Council. Upon the various evidences that were thought to indicate the insincerity of the British Ministry in the late conference on the peace, the Duke of Bedford commented with severity in the new Parliament of 1797; he moved also for a select, instead of a secret, Committee, which Mr. Pitt desired, to enquire into the causes that led to the issuing of the recent Order in Council; and in every mode of warfare which the rules of Parliament allowed, evinced his hostility to the system of that minister whose pernicious policy had, as he conceived inflicted such disastrous evils on the country. In pursuance of this sentiment he supported a motion of the Earl of Suffolk for his dismissal from office, broadly declaring, on this occasion, "that his object was to chase corruption from senates, and despotic principles from the councils of Kings." Not daunted by the great majorities with which every proposal of the opposition had constantly been negatived, he himself moved an address to the Crown for the like purpose. He recapitulated in a long and able speech all the grounds of his dissatisfaction with the character of the measures that had been long pursued, and drew a striking picture of their calamitous effects. For four years he had endeavoured to impress the House with his sense of these alarming evils, in the course of which he had been subjected to the foulest misrepresentations; these had never deterred him from the performance of his duty, nor were likely so to do. Yet after

all the arguments he could employ, and all the illustrations of the truth of his forebodings which experience had afforded, he had not, he said, been so fortunate as to gain a single inch for his country. In those circumstances, if what he then proposed were unsuccessful, (and he had no hope that it would prove otherwise), there was nothing left for him but to retire, and transfer, until he should see some prospect of being useful in the senate, his efforts for his country's good to a more tranquil and restricted sphere. On the motion being negatived, he entered, as was usual, his solemn protest on the journals, and seceded for a season from the political world, to stimulate his countrymen in that beneficial career of agricultural improvement in which he had already patriotically embarked. The triumphs which he achieved by his perseverance and generous encouragement in this wide field of enterprise—the extent of his farm establishments, and the unbounded hospitality which distinguished his annual exhibitions, are matters of general notoriety.

Faithful still, however, to the higher duties which his rank and character imposed upon him, the Duke of Bedford re-occupied his place in Parliament whenever he thought an effective warning could be impressed upon the government, or a salutary tone be given to the over-wearied temper of the nation. In 1798 he again moved for a change of ministers and an alteration of the system in regard to Ireland; and, in 1800, proposed a counter-address to the King on his message relative to the rejected overtures of peace from the Consular government of France. In the earnest and energetic speech which he delivered on this occasion, he pathetically implored his peers, by the love they bore their country, to pause ere they consented to plunge it into an eternal warfare, for such, he feared, it must be, if they fought till they should conquer France. If France and England were to be eternal rivals, let that rivalry, he exclaimed, instead of being manifested by mutual, by universal havoc and devastation, be evinced in endeavouring to ease the people of their burthens, in

beating the sword into the ploughshare, and giving added wings to commerce ; and the only pre-eminence for which they should aspire, be the humanising arts of improvement and of peace. This was one of the last great efforts which he made in Parliament,—he declared that for that blessing he would willingly toil night and day ; but when he spoke of the unchanged disposition of the House, and the concurrent listlessness of feeling in the people, his language took the accents of despondency, and almost of despair. He had the gratification, however, to see a momentary accomplishment of that which had formed the subject of such anxious aspirations ; and after the retirement of Mr. Pitt, in 1801, on the ratification of the preliminaries of peace with the French republic, by Mr. Addington's administration, he fervently expressed his joy, and his cordial thanks to the government for this concession to the wants and interests of the empire, decided as he was in the opinion that an equally fit time for terminating the contest might have been found much earlier. Reiterating his hopes that the constitution, of which the people had been so long deprived, might be as speedily restored to them as possible, he gave his hearty concurrence to the address of grateful acknowledgments to the throne on that auspicious occasion.

The brief duration of the peace and hasty renewal of hostilities, would undoubtedly, to the Duke of Bedford, have proved a source of the deepest regret, widely different as were the objects and principles upon which these were resumed from those of the preceding struggle. But the sunshine of his satisfaction was undarkened by this coming cloud, which he did not live to witness—an inflammation of the bowels, brought on by the casual exasperation of a complaint with which he had been afflicted from his early youth, on a sudden threatened the termination of his active and most useful life. To the excruciating operation that was prescribed by his physicians, he submitted with equanimity, and sustained it with the most unshaken fortitude and firmness ; but every

effort of art proved unsuccessful ; and after making the most considerate arrangements for the happiness and comfort of those who were to survive him, he yielded to the stroke of death, at the age of 37, on the second of March, 1802.

Such was the premature and mournful end of a nobleman who much by his private virtues, but yet more by his public spirit, attracted in a remarkable degree the admiration and esteem of his contemporaries. And, although in his political life the Duke of Bedford might seem to have accomplished little that was strikingly successful, or commensurate with that ambition by which he was sincerely actuated of rendering essential service to his country, yet as one of the early labourers in a field of state-improvement which needed all the culture that was then bestowed upon it, to produce, in more auspicious seasons, those fruitful blessings that extend to distant times and generations, his memory is entitled to the lasting gratitude and respect of his countrymen. No sooner did he perceive that the avenues in this career of patriotism were closed against him, than he shaped out for himself another course of usefulness, in which the eminence that he attained was not merely considerable, but unexampled. He was the leader in every institution for the promotion of those arts which tend either to benefit society or to embellish life ; but his happiest and most valuable hours were bestowed on agriculture, to the permanent interests of which he devoted no mean portion of his immense fortune. The ardour with which he followed this pursuit, his encouragement of all experiments connected with its improvement—in soil, in tillage, and in increasing and invigorating the breeds of cattle, in which he was singularly skilled, in the admirable system of irrigation which he introduced on his own farms, and the munificent rewards which he offered to the most superior practitioners in every branch of husbandry and for every new invention that perfected or simplified its operations, have not only connected his name indissolubly with the annals of that science, one of the surest and most obvious sources of a

nation's wealth, but ranked it high amidst the general benefactors of mankind. From his enterprise, in concert with that of others, arose the Board of Agriculture. The annual sheep-shearings,—those delightful festivals which he instituted about the year 1797, on his estate at Woburn, and which caused it naturally to be regarded as the seat of rural science, frequented as they were not only by nobility, gentry, farmers and graziers from all parts of the three kingdoms, but from many countries of Europe and from America,—gave an entirely new feature to the aspect of pastoral economy, and a fresh and powerful impulse in its progress towards perfection.

“But his ample mind,” says Arthur Young, “meditated much more important undertakings. He had fixed the plan of an establishment for agricultural education; he had arranged the idea, and determined the execution, of a botanical garden and a laboratory, that the improvement and cultivation of his farms might go hand in hand with those scientific enquiries which would offer the most precious opportunity to students of every description to avail themselves of all the assistance which liberality and talents could confer. Such an establishment, under the control of a mind in which extent of views, clearness of understanding, and severity of judgment, were happily combined, could not fail of proving of so decided a benefit to the agriculture of the whole kingdom, that much as the Duke of Bedford has been admired for what he effected, it may be safely asserted, that he saw but the morning of that fame which would have attended the maturity of his exertions in this first and most respectable path of public utility.”

Dignified without pride, magnificent without ostentation, and generous without profusion; of unsullied integrity, and a benevolence unwearied in its exercise, the tidings of his dissolution gave a shock to the whole nation; and never was grief more sincere or universal than that which was manifested by all ranks and classes of the community at the premature termination of his useful life. The Duke of Bedford

never having been married, his family honours and great estates descended to his brother, Lord John Russell, at that time member of Parliament for Tavistock. On moving for a new writ for the representation of that borough, Mr. Fox took occasion to pronounce a beautiful and just eulogium on the character, pursuits, and excellencies of the friend whom he had lost, full of touches of discrimination, philosophy and pathos—"not," as he declared, "for the purpose of fondly strewing flowers upon his tomb, but that that great character might be strongly impressed upon the minds of all who heard him ;—that they might see it ; that they might feel it ; that they might discourse of it in their domestic circles, that they might speak of it to their children, and hold it up to the imitation of posterity."





ADAM DUNCAN,

FIRST VISCOUNT DUNCAN.

THE family of this heroic nobleman, as could scarcely but be inferred from his surname, was of North British origin. It had been seated for several generations at Lundie, in the county of Angus, on lands of moderate extent, the inheritance and possession of which have been, however, to this day carefully cherished by the main line of its descendants, a race celebrated for their constant devotion in very doubtful times to the illustrious House of Brunswick, and for an invincible bodily vigour, and magnificence of stature and features, which might naturally create in all who viewed them an impulse of the peculiar fitness of their owners to guard the persons and the interests of Princes.

He was the second-born son, but, by the childless death of his elder brother, Alexander, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, at length heir, of Alexander Duncan, of Lundie, by Helen, daughter of a Mr. Haldane, of Gleneagles, in the shire of Perth. He was born in the month of July, 1731, and passed his childhood at a school in Dundee, from whence he was withdrawn to enter the naval service, as he did in 1746, or 1747, under the orders and protection of Captain Robert Haldane, doubtless a maternal relation, who then commanded the Shoreham frigate. In 1749 he was entered as a midshipman on board the *Centurion* of 50 guns, in which Commodore Keppel then hoisted his broad pendant, and took the chief command on the Mediterranean station; and at that early date commenced the dawn of a friendship with that experienced officer, which seems never after to have suffered the

smallest interruption. On the tenth of January, 1755, he attained the rank of lieutenant, and was without delay recommended by his patron to the admiralty for employment and promotion. He was accordingly appointed to the *Norwich*, a fourth-rate, commanded by Captain Barrington, and just then sailing as one of a squadron destined to convey a military force to North America, under the orders of Keppel, who, presently after their return from that service, procured his removal to his own ship, then the *Torbay*, as his second lieutenant. Having remained some time on the home station, he was a party in the expedition against the French settlement of Goree, on the coast of Africa, in the attack of which he received a wound, and, before his return to England, became first Lieutenant of the *Torbay*.

On the twenty-first of September, 1759, he was raised to the rank of commander, and, on the twenty-fifth of February, 1761, to that of Post Captain, his commission of that date still attaching him to his dear friend by appointing him to the *Valiant*, of seventy-four guns, on board which Keppel now sailed on an enterprise against Belleisle; from thence they repaired to the attack of the Havannah, in the reduction of which he was highly distinguished. Soon after that important capture he went to the West Indies, still accompanying Keppel, who was named to command on the Jamaica station, and remained there with him till the conclusion of the war. From this period till the re-commencement of hostilities with France in 1778, when he was appointed to the *Monarch*, a seventy-four gun ship, then, and for some time after, serving in the Channel fleet, he remained in a great measure unemployed; but his attention was now diverted from its more proper objects to the courts-martial on the Admirals Keppel and Palliser, on which he sat a member, not less unbiassed by his personal affection to one of the accused, than by the party feeling with which the country was so long artificially agitated on the question between them.

It was scarcely decided, when the formidable junction of the French and Spanish armaments called British attention to more worthy and becoming objects. In December, 1779, the *Monarch* sailed to Gibraltar in the so long inactive fleet which, under the orders of Sir George Rodney, now hastened to the relief of that fortress, strictly besieged both by land and sea. On their course to this service, they fell in, off Cape St. Vincent, on the sixteenth of January, with a powerful Spanish squadron, commanded by Don Juan de Langara, which had been placed there to intercept Rodney, whom he expected, misled by a false report, to be approaching with a very inferior force. In the vigorous action which immediately ensued, Duncan's ship was first engaged, and in the signal victory which followed, the *St. Augustin*, a seventy-gun-ship, struck to the *Monarch*, which had been so disabled in the contest, as to be unable to hoist out a boat to board her prize.

Duncan quitted the command of the *Monarch* soon after his return from this duty, and received no other commission till the spring of 1782, when he was appointed to the *Blenheim*, of ninety guns, in which he remained during the rest of the war, constantly serving in the Channel fleet, then commanded by Viscount Howe, whom he therefore accompanied to Gibraltar in September, leading the larboard division of the centre, or Commander-in-chief's squadron, and had consequently his share in the drawn battle which occurred with the combined fleets in the succeeding month. That action was soon followed by a peace, which found him in command of the *Foudroyant*, of eighty-four guns, and he was soon after appointed to the *Edgar*, a guard-ship stationed at Portsmouth, in which, the last he ever served in as a captain, he remained for the next three years. On the fourteenth of September, 1787, he was advanced to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue squadron, and on the twenty-second of September, 1790, to the same rank of the White : to the degree of Vice-Admiral of the Blue on the first of

February, 1793, and of the White on the twelfth of April, in the next year: to the rank of Admiral of the Blue on the first of June, 1795, and, finally, of the White, on the fourteenth of February, 1799. During full half of this long period his merits and his solicitations were alike disregarded, and he continued unemployed, at once an honour and a discredit to his country. At length he received, immediately after his promotion to the degree of Admiral of the Blue, an appointment constituting him Commander-in-chief of the North Seas.

The peculiar object of this lofty-sounding nomination was, by an almost regular blockade of the coast of the United Provinces, to tempt their fleet, consisting of fifteen sail of the line, six frigates, and five sloops, out of the Texel, and to force it to an engagement. With these views, he hoisted his flag on board the Venerable, of seventy-four guns, and, taking the command of a squadron inferior in amount of strength, placed it in the position most favourable to the accomplishment of them. It was a service in which patience was little less required than skill and valour. The shoals and sands which surrounded the Dutch coasts rendered it even impossible to approach them offensively, and the warlike demonstrations which occurred were confined therefore merely to those occasional captures which must frequently take place in the course of such extensive commands. Thus passed two years in continued hope and expectation of an opportunity of coming to close quarters with the enemy, who, on their part, had no means of avoiding it without the daily and hourly exposure of the few small vessels of war which they suffered to steal singly out of harbour, and the far greater number of traders whom a desperate eagerness for gain induced to dare the constant vigilance of an adversary from whom they very seldom escaped. At length, in the month of June, 1797, Duncan having gradually completely blocked up their entire coast, availed himself of the arrival of a seasonable reinforcement to retire for a short time into Yarmouth roads for necessary repairs and provisions, which so long an absence

at sea had rendered absolutely necessary. In this interval, De Winter, the commander of the Dutch fleet, a brave and skilful officer, who had not longed less anxiously than his adversary for the contest, received at last the permission of the States to hazard it, and soon after quitted the Texel, while Duncan, who had always accurate intelligence of the enemy's motions, took all necessary measures to prevent their returning to that port without coming to an engagement, which he had reason to expect they would attempt on finding that he had again put to sea from Yarmouth roads to resume his station, as he did soon after.

On the eleventh of October, at nine in the morning, the headmost ships of the English fleet made the signal of having discovered the enemy, and, soon after twelve, the action commenced. De Winter had formed his line of battle on the larboard tack, and all his arrangement presently evinced to the penetrating observation of our admiral that he had been instructed to avoid a battle, and by the means which had been already foreseen. Duncan therefore, without allowing himself time to form a very regular line, made the signal to pass through that of the enemy, which, at the distance of seven miles, was making towards its own coast, and to engage them to leeward. This was first gallantly obeyed by Vice-Admiral Onslow, in the *Monarch*, who instantly attacked the Dutch Vice-Admiral, while Duncan, with equal spirit, laid the *Venerable* alongside De Winter's own ship. At one, the action became nearly general, and, a little before three, the *Venerable* re-engaging De Winter's ship, by a starboard broadside brought down all her masts by the board, when she surrendered; and one hour after, De Winter, having lost his Vice-Admiral, and seven ships of the line, delivered his sword on the quarter-deck of the *Venerable* to Duncan, who, presently retiring to his cabin, communicated the glorious news to the Secretary of the Admiralty in the following terms, not less characteristic of his high spirit than of his modesty :—

“Venerable, off the coast of Holland, the 12th of October
(by log 11th) P.M. Camperdown E.S.E. eight
miles—wind N. by E.

“SIR,

“I HAVE the pleasure to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that at nine o'clock this morning I got sight of the Dutch fleet. At half-past twelve I passed through their line, and the action commenced, which has been very severe. The Admiral's ship is dismasted, and has struck, as have several others, and one on fire. I shall send Captain Fairfax with particulars the moment I can spare him.

“I am, &c.,

“ADAM DUNCAN.”

This brilliant sequel to the long period of his service was rewarded on the thirtieth of the same October on which it was performed, by a grant of the dignities of a Baron and Viscount of Great Britain, by the titles of Baron Camperdown (from the village on the Dutch coast, near which the battle occurred) and Viscount Duncan. He long retained his command in the same seas, indeed till the trade of the enemy was, by his vigilance and activity, nearly annihilated, and, after a very short retirement from his glorious labours, died on the fourth of August, in the year 1804, at the age of seventy-three.

Lord Duncan married Henrietta, daughter of the Right Honourable Robert Dundas, Lord President of the Court of Session in Scotland, and elder brother of the late Viscount Melville, by whom he had issue, Robert Dundas, his successor, created in 1831 Earl of Camperdown; Henry, a Captain in the Royal Navy; two sons, who died young, and unmarried; Jane, married to Sir Hew Dalrymple Hamilton, Bart.; Henrietta, to Sir James Ferguson, Bart.; Mary Tufton, wife of James Dundas; Adamina, of Sir John Hamilton Dalrymple, Bart.; and Catherine, unmarried.



HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON,

WAS the fifth son of the Rev. Edmund Nelson, Rector of Burnham Thorpe, in Norfolk, by Catherine, daughter of Maurice Suckling, Doctor in Divinity, Prebendary of Westminster, and Rector of Barsham, in Suffolk, and was born at Burnham Thorpe on the twenty-ninth of September, 1758.

The life of this illustrious Commander has been written by at least five several authors, of whose labours none have nearly approached the merit and beauty of Mr. Southey's two small volumes, which, while they breathe the true spirit of an Englishman, are justly distinguished among the most popular pieces of biography in our language. The limits of the present work would not admit, were it requisite, even the shortest intelligible detail of Nelson's splendid achievements: indeed, they are chronicled in the hearts of his countrymen, and will survive as long as the annals of our nation; but, as the skill of the artist may enable us to judge of the expression of his features, so the sketch that will occupy the few following pages is merely designed to exhibit the lineaments of his character.

The constitution of Nelson's mind was peculiarly adapted to the naval profession. To a love of enterprise, a zeal for maritime knowledge, and a hardihood of intrepidity, which even in the honourable service he so highly adorned, has never been surpassed, he joined an integrity of purpose, a disdain of every sordid action, an insatiable thirst for glory, which could hardly fail to raise him to the height of his ambition. Every step of his progress from infancy to age was marked by some circumstance that gradually advanced the two great objects for which only he seemed to live, and

for which he bravely died : the first was the love of his country ; the second, the attainment of personal renown. From his mother, who was of gentle blood, he inherited an affectionate heart, a love of truth, and an antipathy to the French. The two first formed the basis of his disinterested kindness, and inflexible integrity ; the last, though not a virtue but a prejudice, fostered that spirit of hostility to the habitual enemies of his country which animated his courage in the day of battle, but instantly yielded to his benevolence when the foe submitted to his power.

The fearless spirit which led him to the choice of his profession showed itself at twelve years old, when he happened to read in a newspaper that Captain Suckling was appointed to a ship. "Do, William," said he to his elder brother, "write to my father to let me go to sea with uncle Maurice." The letter was dispatched, and the answer conveyed a reluctant consent. In reply to the consequent application, "What has poor Horace done," wrote his uncle, "that he, who is so weak above all the rest, should be sent to rough it at sea. But let him come, and the first time we go into action a cannon ball may knock off his head, and provide for him at once." He joined, however, and many a heart-ache it cost him before he was reconciled to the hard treatment of a man of war.

Nelson's perfect knowledge as a practical seaman was first gained on a voyage in a merchant vessel to the West Indies ; next, while serving as coxswain to Captain Lutwidge, of the *Carcass*, on the expedition to discover a north-west passage ; and afterwards, in a service of five years in the foretop of the *Seahorse*, in the East Indies, during which he sustained the most severe privations, and "visited," as he himself related, "almost every port between Bengal and Bussorah." When at length he became a commissioned officer, this hard service proved an admirable training for his higher responsibility, as it rendered him familiar with the duties of those whom he had to command.

While so serving, he had formed a settled habit of diligent inquiry into every sort of knowledge which might bear on his profession. Like Philopœmen of old, wheresoever he came he looked around with the keen eye of a commander, regarding every port and position as a lesson in naval tactics to be reserved for the time when his prophetic spirit assured him that he should lead the fleets of England to victory. Thus ardent in pursuit of knowledge ; more ardent still for renown ; he was a volunteer for every service of danger or difficulty. He lost no occasion of gaining reputation, and his life became an almost constant scene of activity and exertion, every exploit being but the prelude to another.

His first enterprise as a commander on shore, in storming the fort of San Juan, on the Spanish main, gave him that practical skill and confidence in military operations which he afterwards so ably displayed while serving in person at the sieges of Bastia and Calvi. His disputes with the American merchants in the West Indies, and his investigation of the frauds practised in the civil departments of our colonies, produced that facility and acuteness in public affairs which led to the most important advantages when he was afterwards engaged in political correspondence, and negotiations of delicate and decisive character. These observations are designed to show that Nelson's genius was gradually prepared for the high station to which he was destined, and that, while he seemed to others only the most fortunate officer in the navy, by enjoying opportunities of obtaining reputation for which others panted in vain, his diligent and exemplary conduct had marked him out to his successive commanders as an officer qualified for services of the greatest trust. A stranger perhaps might not then discern beneath his homely exterior any traces of the latent ambition of this remarkable man ; but those who shared his intimacy, and possessed the means of closely observing his character, foresaw that only fit occasion was wanting to raise him to the highest honours of his profession. Many striking expressions are recorded of

his early years which show that he had a settled purpose of outdoing all the achievements of his naval predecessors. The common notion of sailors that one Briton is a match for three Frenchmen was deliberately adopted into his creed, and calculating upon this advantage as the short and easy road to fame, he resolved upon enterprises heretofore deemed impracticable. He cheerfully set his life upon the cast—"Victory or Westminster Abbey," his favourite war-cry.

An old Italian proverb says that "he who would be Pope must take it strongly into his head and he shall be Pope." Nelson, from the moment that he first went to sea, appears to have reasoned and acted on this quaint maxim. He was determined to succeed in whatsoever he undertook. When he attacked the bear upon the ice, while a youngster on the Frozen ocean, and when afterwards as an Admiral he bore down upon the French squadron at the Nile, this was the load-star that guided him to conquest.—On beholding the gallant ships of the enemy, Captain Berry, in an ecstasy of delight, exclaimed—"If we succeed what will the world say?"—"There's no If in the case," replied Nelson: "that we shall succeed, is certain. Who may live to tell the story is a very different question." His personal valour sometimes rose to enthusiasm, as when, with only his boat's crew, he fought the Spanish Commodore hand to hand in Cadiz bay; or when, on St. Valentine's day, he boarded two of their ships of the line! yet even then it was regulated by a steady sense of duty. His was not a blind physical courage: he knew and felt the danger, but his self-possession never deserted him. At Copenhagen, during, as he often declared, the hottest engagement that he had ever witnessed, the fire of the Danish batteries was doing terrible execution on board our ships, when a shot struck the Elephant's main-mast close to him. "Warm work," said Nelson to the officer with whom he was pacing the deck; "this day may be the last to many of us in a moment—but mark me," said he, stopping short at the gangway,—“I would not be elsewhere for thou-

sands.' Soon after this, Sir Hyde Parker became exceedingly anxious for Nelson's critical position, and made the recal signal. This being reported, Nelson, humorously putting the glass to his blind eye, said "I can't see the signal," and directed that for close action to be kept flying. On the last day of his life, his farewell to Captain Blackwood, as well as other circumstances of his conduct, showed a remarkable presentiment that he should receive his death wound in the approaching conflict: yet, under this foreboding, the cool deliberation with which he made his dispositions, and gave his orders, and watched every movement of the enemy, while exposed to a hailstorm of bullets, proved the imperturbable intrepidity of his heart.

Unwearied perseverance was another striking feature of Nelson's character. Every succeeding triumph indeed was but the inspiration of a greater undertaking. "*Nil actum reputans si quid superesset agendum.*" He set no value on personal comforts, nor cared for the severest privations. Public duty, while afloat, occupied all his thoughts. For two long years he watched with cat-like vigilance the Toulon fleet, and when the French Admiral put to sea in a heavy gale which blew Nelson off their coast, and, uniting with the Spaniards at Cadiz, sailed for the West Indies, with eighteen sail of the line, having on board four thousand troops, he pursued them thither, with ten ships only, and tracked them with such speed and sagacity through those islands that false intelligence alone saved them from his grasp. Returning to England, worn down by the unceasing anxiety and fatigue of this extraordinary chase, he had scarcely arrived at Merton, his beloved retreat near London, to enjoy a short repose, when he was aroused at five in the morning by Captain Blackwood, on his way to the Admiralty with dispatches. Nelson instantly exclaimed, "I am sure you bring me news of the enemy's fleet, and I shall yet give M. Villeneuve a drubbing." In three weeks from his landing he was again at Portsmouth. On resuming the command,

Lord Barham, who was then at the head of the Admiralty, presented the navy-list to him, desiring him to choose his officers. "Choose yourself, my Lord," said Nelson, "they are all actuated by the same spirit; you cannot choose wrong." The offer and refusal were equally creditable to these two honourable men.

Nelson's consideration for others was strongly marked at the unfortunate attack of Teneriffe. Mr. Nisbet, son of his lady by a former husband, was serving on board of Nelson's ship, the *Theseus*. Knowing the very desperate nature of the service in contemplation, he resolved that this young man should not accompany him, but when all was prepared, Nisbet appeared before him equipped to take his share in it. Nelson urged him to remain on board, saying—"Should we both fall, Josiah, what will become of your poor mother? the care of the *Theseus* falls to you." Nisbet replied—"Sir, the ship must take care of herself. I will go with you to-night, if I never go again." Providential indeed was this resolve, for Nelson lost his arm by a grape shot at the instant of landing. Nisbet raised him from the beach; bound up his wound; and by great exertions conveyed him safely under the enemy's fire. They had to pass through the drowning crew of the *Fox* cutter, which was just then sunk by a shot from the batteries. Nelson, though in great agony, laboured with his remaining hand to save several of these poor fellows; and when afterwards it was proposed to take him alongside Captain Fremantle's ship, for surgical aid, he insisted on being carried forward to the *Theseus*, lest his sudden presence should alarm that gallant officer's wife, who happened to be on board. So little did he regard his own sufferings that in the dispatch, written with his left hand two days after the action, he made no allusion to his wound. A similar omission was observed three years before, when he lost an eye at the siege of Calvi: nor should it be forgotten that when severely, and, as he believed mortally, wounded in the battle of the Nile, the explosion of the French

Admiral's ship instantly recalled him from the cockpit, whither he had been carried, and he at once forgot his own peril and anguish while giving directions to save the remains of her crew from destruction.

Nelson's affectionate heart cherished a constant sense of obligation to his early patrons and benefactors. He always entertained a peculiar respect for the memory of his honoured uncle Suckling, whose character he adopted as his model, and whose sword, preserved as a relic, was worn on all his fighting days, except indeed the last, for it is remarkable that he had no sword in the battle of Trafalgar. With the same grateful sentiments did he regard Captain Locker, under whom he had served in very early life, and who became a firm and valuable patron to him after he had lost his uncle. Many beautiful traits of his affectionate attachment appear in his published correspondence with that truly brave officer and most benevolent man, with whom the author of these sheets is proud of this opportunity to say that he had the happiness of enjoying a long and intimate friendship. It affords him much pleasure to insert the following short letter, with which he has been lately favoured by one of Captain Locker's sons, written at the moment when Lord Nelson received the sad tidings of the decease of his venerable commander.

“27th December, 1800.

“MY DEAR JOHN,

“From my heart do I condole with you on the great and irreparable loss we have all sustained in the death of your dear worthy father—a man whom to know was to love, and those who only heard of him honoured. The greatest consolation to us, his friends who remain, is, that he has left a character for honour and honesty which none can surpass, and very, very few attain. That the posterity of the righteous will prosper we are taught to believe, and on no occasion can it be more truly verified than from my dear much-

lamented friend ; and that it be realized in you, your sister, and brothers, is the fervent prayer of,

“ My dear John,

“ Your afflicted friend,

“ NELSON.”

“ To John Locker, Esq.”

Lord Nelson was bred in too good a school to undervalue any of the true principles of seamanship or discipline. Upon the latter his sound judgment was ably expressed in a letter to his friend Lord St. Vincent, then presiding at the Admiralty, of which we have only space to insert the concluding paragraph—“ You and I are quitting the theatre of our exploits, but we hold it due to our successors never, whilst we have a tongue to speak, or a hand to write, to allow the navy to be in the smallest degree injured in its discipline.” Maintaining these principles in every essential point of service, he seemed not much to esteem that excessive smartness and symmetry which is the delight of a mere parade officer, to whose minute vision Nelson’s ship perhaps had what is called “ the air of a privateer.” But the laxity or indulgence which he permitted was never injurious to good order. He indeed abhorred the lash, and all needless severity, and often used a freedom and familiarity of expression and demeanour towards his officers, and sometimes to the seamen, which, while it afforded an example of confidence and kindness to those around him, generated a kindred spirit throughout the fleet, and greatly tended to ameliorate the sternness of a naval discipline, of which too much still prevails, but which formerly was at once the prejudice and reproach of that noble profession. When the day of trial came no commander was ever more promptly obeyed than Nelson : none more firmly supported, nor more devotedly followed. There was a secret charm in his voice and manner which inspired his men with the same enthusiastic valour which fired his own bosom : and, whether they were called upon to endure

privation, to struggle with the fury of the elements, to pursue a superior enemy, or to engage him in fight, the spirit of Nelson seemed to breathe in the hearts of his crew, who regarded him with a faith little short of idolatry. When borne from the deck at Trafalgar, the grief of his followers served but to whet their courage ; and, as he descended to the cockpit, he seemed to have cast his mantle upon the gallant Hardy, his captain, who conducted the operations of the fleet with such ability, that all were unconscious of Nelson's fate till the victory was secured.

That he held in high estimation, perhaps too high, the honourable distinctions which he had won by his great services, appeared on many occasions, but it deserves to be remarked that this vanity scarcely showed itself until his better judgment was unsettled by the base flattery of those who proved the greatest enemies of his peace and honour. The orders which constantly glittered on his uniform after his return from Naples were exhibited with an anxiety for display which ill assorted with the general simplicity of his character ; but this weakness was most dearly expiated by pointing him out to the marksman who levelled the fatal ball at his bosom.

Lord Nelson's figure exhibited none of the dignified appearance of a person of his rank and station, nor, except when animated by some discussion of deep professional interest, did his countenance bespeak him a man of superior intelligence. There was a slouch in his gait, and a peculiar pout of his lip when he spoke, which, added to a strong Norfolk dialect, gave remarkable naiveté to his manner ; and, when much interested in his subject, the constant agitation of the remnant of his right arm greatly increased the effect of these singularities. His temper was somewhat quick, but more apparent in trifles than on occasions of any importance. The blunder of a servant ; the difficulty of folding a letter in haste ; or some uneasiness in his dress ; would often provoke these little sallies of impatience : but in affairs

of moment he maintained the calmest self-possession both in thought and action. There was a blunt native eloquence in his style of writing, as well as speaking, which was highly characteristic of his manly integrity. Many of his published letters are written with great felicity of expression, as well as distinguished by much vigour of thought and benevolence of spirit. Like all men of real force of character, he went straight to his object, and so escaped all those difficulties incident to doubt, finesse, or timidity, which embarrass the proceedings of vacillating and crafty minds.

That warmth of feeling which inspired his courage, and prompted his benevolence, was at the same time the source of certain errors in private life, and of the unhappiness which flowed from them. He had the misfortune to lose his mother at a very early age, when the first principles of piety and morals are commonly imbibed from maternal instruction; and, though a partial blessing seems to have rested on the lessons he then received, they made but a feeble stand against temptations which, when he advanced to manhood, proved too powerful for one of his ardent temperament. His early marriage with a beautiful and amiable widow of nineteen, Frances Herbert, daughter of Mr. Woolward, of Nevis, and relict of Josiah Nisbet, a physician of the same island, inspired his friends with sanguine hopes that this union of mutual attachment would secure his future happiness. Nor did it fail, till the ill-omened visit to Naples in 1790, when his affections were suddenly transferred to another, whose fascinating influence wrought a lamentable change in his sentiments towards the virtuous lady from whom he at length estranged himself.

This fatal connection cast also the only blot upon his public character. By her who had supplanted the wife of his bosom he was persuaded to yield himself to the sanguinary plans of political vengeance pursued by the Sicilian Court on its restoration to Naples. But we gladly turn from the scenes of horror which his want of firmness brought upon the devoted

victims of that heartless court, whose favours to his country were dearly purchased by the sacrifice of his honour. This partial surrender of his high principles shook those pure and virtuous feelings which had hitherto marked his conduct. All went wrong from this point of moral aberration. The manly simplicity of his character gave way to the gross flattery which surrounded him, and, being persuaded to resign his command, he allowed himself to be exhibited through the continent in a manner unworthy of his great name. Had he returned to England on his proper element, and alone, reflection would have reinstated his better judgment, and the affectionate reception of a forgiving wife, if she had been supported in her virtuous purpose by those whom every species of obligation seemed peculiarly to bind to the performance of that duty, would have assuredly restored his self-respect, and with it his peace of mind. But the reverse of this took place : all conspired to rivet the fatal chains with which he was bound, and thus united to ruin his domestic happiness for ever. A still severer fate awaited the author of all this mischief. A few short years closed her career. Disease, and poverty, and despair, drove her into exile ; and she, who had been gifted with beauty and talents which few of her sex could rival, expired, a stranger and a pauper, at a foreign inn. The fatal infatuation with which she had inspired our beloved Nelson alloyed his dying hours. While his life gradually ebbed away, his last thoughts still vibrated between this overwhelming passion, and his not inferior love of glory.





CHARLES, FIRST MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

THE services, civil as well as military, performed by this nobleman, in America, in India, and in Ireland, as well as in France, in the instance of his negotiation of the treaty of Amiens, give to his memory a lofty station in the history of his country throughout nearly the whole period of the long, eventful, and, under so many aspects, brilliant and beneficent reign of George the Third. If, in the earlier part of his career, it was his misfortune, to experience that final reverse in America which was immediately followed by an abandonment of the struggle with the revolted colonies and their allies, it was his better lot to add, a few years after, in no ordinary degree, to the reputation of the British arms in the opposite quarter of the globe ; to enlarge and strengthen the territorial defences of the Asiatic empire of Great Britain ; and so to achieve his successes as to conciliate the equal respect of friends and foes ; to fulfil all his contracts with the native confederates in the war ; and to display in a striking light his indefatigable zeal in the exercise of his command, and his general capacity indeed for the performance of all public duties. Fortunate was he also in being the instrument of reducing a formidable rebellion, and repulsing a foreign force, upon the soil of Ireland ; and, finally, in effecting the first pacification, short-lived as it was, between his country and revolutionary France.

He was descended from a family which had been for more than four centuries seated on considerable estates in the county of Suffolk, and which, having produced several

persons eminent for their public services, was at length raised to a Barony by Charles the Second, and further ennobled by George the Second, who granted to Charles, the fifth Lord, the dignities of a Viscount and Earl. That nobleman married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, and the subject of this memoir was the eldest of their four sons. He was born on the thirty-first of December, 1738, and was educated at Eton, and then at St. John's College, in Cambridge, soon after he had removed from which he was returned representative for the borough of Eye, in Suffolk. In 1762, he succeeded, on the death of his father, to the dignities of his peerage. He had some years before entered the army, not with the light views which frequently lead young men of his rank to embrace it, but as a profession, and in August, 1765, was appointed an aide-de-camp to the King, with the customary rank of Colonel of infantry. In 1771, he was placed in the important and highly honourable station of Constable of the Tower of London.

Englishmen, at this period, had been for twelve years divided in political opinion upon the merits of the claims advanced by the King and the Parliament, on the one side, and the American colonies on the other ; and Lord Cornwallis, though in neither House a frequent speaker, had evinced in debate a partiality toward the colonial view of the disputed points ; but when the colonies proceeded to the length of declaring for themselves a national independence of the parent country, and to a resolution of taking up arms in support of that pretension, his sentiments upon the ground of the quarrel did not prevent his acceptance of military employment in America, under Sir William Howe, who commanded in chief the forces sent for the reduction of the insurgents. The colonial discontents began in the year 1764, and the appeal to arms in 1775 : Earl Cornwallis, at that time a Major-General in the army, but who was invested upon this occasion with the brevet rank of a General in America only, was placed at the head of the troops appointed to form the military part of an expe

dition fitted out at Portsmouth, and entrusted to the command of Admiral Sir Peter Parker, the object of which was the reduction of the southern colonies, and, more immediately, of the port and city of Charlestown, in South Carolina. It sailed at the close of the year, but owing to a long delay at Cork, it arrived at Cape Fear, on the coast of Virginia, only in the beginning of May, in the following. There Lord Cornwallis placed himself under the orders of Sir Henry Clinton, who was second in command under Sir William Howe, and, after the lapse of another month, the fleet finally appeared off the bar of Charlestown, and commenced operations. These, however, were wholly unsuccessful, and upon retiring from the frustrated attempt, his troops were capable only of adding to the general strength of the army at the immediate disposal of the commander-in-chief; but in this new disposition they were far from useless, and their leader speedily acquired, both in America and at home, that reputation for zeal, enterprise, and activity, which appear, then and ever, to have distinguished his military life.

At the close of the campaign of 1776 he had over-run the whole of the two colonies of East and West Jersey, and nothing seemed wanting in order to the reduction of the city of Philadelphia, but to effect the passage of the river Delaware: meanwhile it was reported that the enemy's army was reduced to insignificance. Early in the following spring, at the head of the second column, he accompanied Sir William Howe by sea to the landing-place in the river Elk, the point from which it was judged advisable to attempt the passage of the Delaware. Between the head of the Elk and Philadelphia, a river called the Brandywine creek, crosses the country, till the Delaware receives its waters. To oppose the march of the King's army, Washington, apprised of its arrival in the Elk, posted himself along the right bank of the Brandywine, below the spot distinguished as "the Forks," where, from the partition of its volume, it is the shallowest, and most easily fordable. Upon the right bank of the Brandywine lay the

left division of the rebel army, commanded by General Sullivan, and while the first column of the British army, under Sir William Howe and Sir Henry Clinton, occupied the bank in front of the troops under Washington in person, Cornwallis was detached with the second, to effect by surprise the passage at the Forks; drive away the division under Sullivan; and thus turn the whole position of the enemy. The enterprise was wholly successful: he brought Sullivan to instant action; and, defeating the rebels on that side, compelled Washington to retreat to the southward, and cleared, in the front of the British army, the entire road to the Delaware, and city of Philadelphia.

But though Washington was now driven to the other side of Philadelphia, the British commander-in-chief still thought fit to advance on that city with tardy and cautious steps, insomuch that the actual occupation of it was the only military event which distinguished the war through the remainder of the year. In addition to the original opposition in Parliament to the principle on which it was commenced, new outcries now arose against the negligence and supineness with which it was said to be conducted. Sir William Howe, disgusted and mortified, solicited for his recal, and returned home in April, 1778, leaving the supreme command in the hands of Sir Henry Clinton, and, under him, the whole of that year passed away without any remarkable achievement. The discontents at home increased: many military and naval officers who had arrived were examined as to the conduct of the war, and among them Lord Cornwallis, whose testimony was generally favourable to Sir William Howe, and to his brother, Lord Howe, who commanded at sea. The ministry, however, resigned, and their successors, with whose judgment of his merit the public opinion concurred, again dispatched Lord Cornwallis to America, where, under the orders of Sir Henry Clinton, he once more penetrated, at the head of a powerful body of troops, into the two Jerseys, but this movement had no other object than to divert the attention of the

enemy inland, while the attack in meditation was to be performed by Sir Henry himself on the coast; and it was not till the opening of the campaign of 1780 that any combined operations commenced.

The intervention of France and Spain in the contest now gave an impulse of vigour to the British measures. A renewal of the attempt upon Charlestown was resolved on in the spring of that year. Clinton, with Cornwallis for his second in command, embarked with a powerful division of troops, and the latter having landed, and marched to the attack on the land side, while the ships beset it from the harbour, on the eighth of May the town surrendered, and the submission of the whole colony of South Carolina speedily followed. Sir Henry Clinton left Cornwallis there in command, civil and military, of these new acquisitions, who, having placed them in a respectable state of defence, marched to possess himself also of North Carolina. He had scarcely left his position, when he discovered that Gates, one of the rebel generals, lay within little more than ten miles of him, at the head of a powerful body, and was leaving his camp to attack him. They met about half way, and it is remarkable that they had been for some time engaged before either was aware of the force which was behind each. This rencontre, for such it was, ended in a complete victory on the part of Lord Cornwallis, who pursued his adversary for more than twenty miles from the field of battle. This action, from the town near which it took place, has been known by the name of the battle of Camden.

Lord Cornwallis's campaign in North Carolina was distinguished by a third victory in the field, the fruit of a severe action, fought at Guildford, in that colony, on the fifteenth of March 1781. The force of the enemy, under a General Greene, was estimated at six thousand; that of the British at no more than a third of the number. Their general was in ill health, but his personal ardour nevertheless was more than usually conspicuous, and he had two horses shot under

him. Here, however, as in most instances of this ill-fated war, no advantages resulted. Cornwallis was disappointed in his expectation of the co-operation of the inhabitants ; was obliged to abandon part of his wounded ; and to make a circuitous retreat of two hundred miles before he could find rest. With an army reduced to little more than a thousand effective men, worn by hardships and fatigue, he had now only the choice of waiting for transports, to proceed by sea to Charlestown, or by land to Virginia. He adopted the latter, and the march to Petersburg, a distance of three hundred miles, was begun on the twenty-fifth of April, and occupied nearly a month.

The movements in Virginia were at first successful. In order to facilitate all the future operations of the war, by establishing upon its coast at once a strong military post, and a secure harbour, he made choice of Chesapeak bay, posting himself at the mouth of the York river, and fortifying the towns of York and Gloucester, which lay on its banks. The combined armies of France and America were in the mean time in his neighbourhood, and gradually surrounding him, but a reliance on reinforcements from Sir Henry Clinton led him to regard them without apprehension. The succour however came not ; and, on the almost close approach of the enemy, Cornwallis withdrew his forces within the works, where he was immediately vigorously besieged, and, after a vain attempt to transport his troops across the river in the night, was compelled on the nineteenth of October to surrender them prisoners of war. This disaster, which was nearly decisive of the fate of the war, had at home the usual effects of such reverses—a parliamentary enquiry, carried on in all the violence of party spirit, and ending in no decision ; and a paper war between the two commanders, which had no result, except a certain degree of discredit to themselves and to the service. Lord Cornwallis, soon after his return to England, was removed from his office of Constable of the Tower, not as a mark of disfavour on the score of the late

unfortunate event, but in the general change which attended the downfall of the administration at the close of the contest with the colonies ; it was however restored to him in 1784, and retained by him during his life.

That Lord Cornwallis's ill fortune was unattended by any decay of reputation, is proved by the fact that a very short time elapsed before he was again placed in a public station, which, in addition to a most lofty military command, placed in his hands the highest civil power. He was appointed Governor-General, and Commander-in-chief, in India, and, towards the winter of 1786, arrived at Calcutta in those characters, and distinguished by the order of the Garter, with which he had been invested on the third of the preceding June. He had now to adopt new tactics, new political views, and even altered habits of thinking ; into all which he fell with a promptness and sagacity which left no doubt of the strength, and little less useful versatility, of his understanding. The events of Indian campaigns, and of the circumstances and motives which lead to them, are always painful to recite, and are comparatively of minor interest to those of Europe. Suffice it then to say that the first three years of his peaceful government were distinguished by every act that could tend to render a ruler popular, and to serve, but with justice and humanity, the interests of those whom he was deputed to represent. In 1789, Tippoo Saib, the son of Hyder Ally, conqueror of the Mysore, their hereditary enemy, made a sudden irruption into the territory of a native Prince, the Rajah of Travancore, their ally, and Lord Cornwallis in the following year declared war against Tippoo, and invaded his frontier. Little, however, was done till the spring of 1791, when the English penetrated into the Mysore, and came in sight of Seringapatam, its capital. Baffled here by floods, and other impediments ; it was yet some months before he was able to commence a siege of the city, when at length he took the whole command upon himself, and by the capture of the important fortress of Bangalore, fixed the war

in that quarter. He now besieged the capital, but owing to the delay of the promised junction of a great body of native troops, was obliged not only to withdraw from an unsuccessful attack, but to order a retreat, after the voluntary destruction of the greater part of the battering trains and equipments. The execution of these directions had scarcely begun, when the native succours arrived, and preparations were speedily made for attacking Seringapatam by storm, which was prevented by the proposal of a treaty from Tippoo, concluded in March, 1792, for the due performance of which, in addition to the sacrifice of enormous treasures, the Prince delivered his two sons, as hostages, into the hands of Lord Cornwallis.

That nobleman returned to England, with the title of Marquis, which had been conferred on him on the fifteenth of August, 1792, and was sworn a Privy Counsellor, and appointed Master General of the Ordnance. The sober good sense, and the patience and firmness which had equally distinguished him in all his former services, now recommended him for the delicate and difficult task of governing Ireland at a most critical period. On the thirteenth of May, 1798, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant, and in the succeeding month arrived at Dublin, when an actual rebellion was fiercely raging in the island. His conduct there fully justified the choice of the government at home. He commanded in person the troops which routed and made prisoners the French invaders who had landed at Killala in the following August, and, by a series of measures, not less humane than vigorous, gained the satisfaction of seeing the rebels, even before the end of the year, no longer in arms. The plan of his administration, after the restoration of peace, had paved the way for the Union, which having been carried fully into effect, he returned to England in May, 1801, and was immediately appointed Ambassador extraordinary to France, for the final conclusion of the peace of Amiens. His services, or, more properly, the expectation of them, were not yet completely terminated ; for in the year 1804, on the recal of the Marquis

Wellesley, he was again appointed Governor-general in the East Indies, but soon after his arrival in that country, he was seized by a fatal illness, and expired on the fifth of October, in the following year, at Ghazepore, in the province of Benares.

This eminent and truly estimable nobleman married Jemima, daughter of James Jones, Esq., by whom he had one son, Charles, his successor, at whose death, without male issue, the title of Marquis became extinct ; and one daughter, Mary, married to Mark Singleton, representative in Parliament for the borough of Eye, in Suffolk.





WILLIAM FITZMAURICE PETTY,

FIRST MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE.

THIS nobleman, who occupied a prominent position in the political history of England during the greater part of the reign of George the Third, was descended by the male line from the Fitzmaurices, Earls of Kerry, and on the female side from that celebrated Sir William Petty, who, under circumstances not the most favourable for the development of such powers as he possessed, achieved a respectable reputation, and amassed a colossal fortune by dint of mere prudence, and the untiring activity of an original and laborious, though not a highly enlightened mind.

Sir William's great property descended to his son and heir, Charles (who was created Baron Shelburne, in Ireland), and, he dying without issue, devolved on the youngest son, Henry, to whom the dignity of Earl of Shelburne, in the same kingdom, was then granted; and, he also dying childless, the fortune fell finally to Anne, their only sister, who had married Thomas Fitzmaurice, first Earl of Kerry. It was at length inherited by John, a son of that marriage, and in him the Irish dignity of Earl of Shelburne was revived. He was afterwards created a Peer of England by the title of Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chipping Wycombe; married Mary, youngest daughter of his father's brother, William Fitzmaurice, of Gallane, in the county of Kerry, who assumed the surname and arms of Petty; and the nobleman of whom we are to treat, who was born on the second of May, 1737, was the elder of their sons.

His early inclination led him to the profession of arms. He obtained a commission in the Guards, and afterwards served as a volunteer during the latter part of the seven years' war, under the gallant Duke of Brunswick, who seemed to revive in his own person the almost forgotten glories of the days of chivalry. At the termination of that brilliant campaign, in which the Duke triumphed over the superior strength of the French arms, and cleared Lower Saxony and Westphalia of their invaders, the young soldier returned to his native country. In December, 1760, he was appointed an aide-de-camp to the King, among whose few personal favourites and familiar companions he had long been distinguished; and although in 1765 he was raised to the rank of Major-General in the British army, he was never afterwards engaged in actual service.

In 1761 he was elected member for Chipping Wycombe, but the death of his father, happening on the 10th of May in the same year, prevented him from taking his seat in the House of Commons, and he first made his parliamentary appearance in the House of Lords with the title of Lord Wycombe, to which he had just before acceded. He there attached himself to the predominant party, of which Lord Bute was the director; and his first essay in debate was on the discussion respecting the preliminaries of the treaty of peace entered into at the latter part of 1762, and which he had strenuously supported. The ability he displayed stamped his reputation as a public man; and the gratitude of that party in the state to which he had given his assistance was evinced by his receiving, in April, 1763, the appointment of First Lord Commissioner of the Board of Trade and the Plantations, and being nominated a member of the Privy Council. The political connexion which he had formed was not, however, destined to be of long continuance. Dissatisfied with the conduct of the persons with whom his office associated him, he threw up his employments and joined the opposition. A close intimacy grew up between him and the

first Lord Chatham, then Mr. Pitt; and having advocated with constancy and ability the line of politics which his friend professed, he shared with him the power to which he acceded, when, upon the death of the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord Chatham came into the administration.

In the office of Secretary of State for the southern department, the Earl of Shelburne, to which title he had now succeeded, co-operated with that able but ill-assorted cabinet by which the affairs of England were then directed. Their want of union effected what the utmost force of the party to which they had succeeded, weighty and popular as that party was, could not otherwise have brought about. Lord Shelburne accompanied Lord Chatham in his retirement from a government in which he could not act with satisfaction, and the operations of which were always controlled by that "secret influence behind the throne more powerful than the throne itself," of which Lord Chatham publicly complained.

From 1768, the period of his quitting office, till the year 1782, he distinguished himself among the most vehement opponents of the measures of the government. In the stormy discussions which took place respecting the prosecution of Mr. Wilkes, and in censuring the measures which preceded and accompanied the contest between Great Britain and America, he held a leading part. The opposition was, at this period, composed of some of the most able men in the country, and organized with such force and sagacity as gave great weight and effect to their labours. While in the House of Commons, Burke, Fox, and Dunning, animadverted, with talents which have seldom been equalled, and with a bitterness which nothing but the exasperation of party feeling could supply, upon the policy of the national councils, to Lord Shelburne was committed the charge of leading on the attack in the other House of Parliament. The augmentation of the public debt, and the alleged increase of the power of the Crown, were the main topics upon which he grounded his charges against the government; and reasoning from these

heads, he proposed inquiries into the public expenditure, particularly that connected with the army, the abolition of all useless places, the reduction of stipends, and the establishment generally of a more rigid system of public economy than had up to that period been observed.

After long struggling without success, but with unflinching constancy, in the contest to which he had devoted himself, the death of the Earl of Chatham, in 1778, placed him at the head of that party in whose ranks he had long been a distinguished combatant, and which was now designated by his name. The adherents of the Marquis of Rockingham united their interests to those of which he thus became the leader ; and in the new administration which was then formed, he assumed the post of Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, while the Home Department was confided to Mr. Fox. The plan of policy avowed by the ministry was well calculated to gain the applause and confidence of the nation. Its main features were, the establishment of peace with foreign nations, the tranquillisation of Ireland, and a reform of the abuses most loudly complained of in domestic affairs. Ambassadors were despatched to all the foreign courts. The Duke of Portland and General Fitzpatrick were sent to Ireland, with an intimation from the Crown that measures would immediately be adopted for satisfactorily adjusting the differences which had subsisted. The public expenditure was curtailed by the abolition of sinecures ; revenue officers were disqualified from voting at elections ; and contractors declared incapable of sitting in Parliament, by the authority of the legislature. The question of Parliamentary Reform had been broached ; when the death of the Marquis of Rockingham, on the first of July 1782, broke up that extensive union in which the great strength of the existing ministry had consisted. A struggle for the possession of the chief power in the administration ensued, which was terminated by the King's appointment of Lord Shelburne to be the first Lord of the Treasury. Mr. Fox, in the disappointment which this proceeding occa-

sioned, threw up his office ; and, although he afterwards endeavoured to make it appear that his resignation was consistent with the political principles he had always professed, he failed to remove the general belief that personal pique and wounded vanity had prompted him to a measure which he endeavoured to ascribe to more exalted motives.

The secession of Mr. Fox, and those who were connected with his party, had impaired the strength of the government ; but it was still powerful, and Lord Shelburne, now at its head, was not deficient at least in that vigorous determination which, in political affairs, often supplies the place of higher qualities. The scheme of a general pacification, which the late ministry had formed, was carried into effect, and the war with America concluded at the painful, but then inevitable, cost of acknowledging her independence. It was in this cabinet, while yet at a time of life in which many men have scarcely passed their boyhood, that William Pitt, the future Prime Minister of England, made his first step in public life as Chancellor of the Exchequer. How well his subsequent career justified the sagacity of those who, notwithstanding his youth, saw in him that mature capacity which rendered him worthy to fill the important post then bestowed upon him, need not here be told. The coalition of Lord North and Mr. Fox formed, however, an opposition which the ministry found themselves unable to resist ; and in February, 1783, having been so signally beaten in the House of Commons that it was obviously impossible for them to carry on the government, Lord Shelburne resigned, and Mr. Pitt only retained his office until a successor could conveniently be appointed.

The triumph of his adversaries was not destined to be of long duration. Their power had been acquired so suddenly and accidentally, and was vested in persons of principles so discordant, that they at once failed to gain the confidence of the country, and provoked the unconcealed displeasure of the Crown ; and before the end of the next year they were

displaced. Lord Shelburne, in whom the disposition to sacrifice his quiet enjoyments to the ungrateful toils of office was now extinct, declined to form a part of the administration which succeeded. He was, however, requited for his past services with the titles of Marquis of Lansdowne and Earl of Wycombe, which were conferred on him in November, 1784; and, withdrawing from the noisy scenes of politics, he devoted himself in dignified retirement to the cultivation of literature and the fine arts, of which he had been throughout his life a passionate lover and a munificent patron. The leisure which he now enjoyed afforded him an opportunity of visiting the metropolis of France. His political character had established for him there a reputation which his agreeable manners and extensive accomplishments confirmed. In a country where foreigners are generally undervalued, and where, of all foreigners, Englishmen were then regarded with the least cordiality, Lord Lansdowne was universally respected and admired, and exhibited for his own honour and that of his country, a specimen of the true character of an English nobleman. Among the distinguished persons with whom this visit brought him acquainted was the celebrated Malesherbes, whose talents had excited his admiration, and whom he inspired with a warm respect and esteem.

On his return to England, he still abstained from those pursuits which had formed the main business of his more active life, until the French revolution occurred. The tone which English politics then assumed roused him, and he once more appeared in the House of Lords, and engaged in a vigorous opposition against that war with France which was then talked of and which was soon afterwards entered upon. Although, however, he had now assumed a position decidedly adverse to the government, he declined to join any party, or to make himself an instrument for compassing the designs of that coalition of which Mr. Fox was the leader, notwithstanding the similarity of the opinions which they then professed. He died on the seventh of May, 1805, at the age of sixty-eight.

The Marquis of Lansdowne was twice married: first to Lady Sophia Carteret, daughter of the Earl Granville, by whom he had two sons; and secondly to Lady Mary Fitzpatrick, sister to the late Earl of Upper Ossory, by whom he had one son, the present Marquis. By his first marriage he received a large accession to his wealth, and, among others, the Lansdowne estate, from which his title was derived.

His talents as a statesman appear to have fitted him rather for a secondary department than for that leading position which he was called upon to fill. His extensive and familiar knowledge of foreign affairs, then a rare accomplishment among British statesmen, and the experience he possessed in politics generally, made his services eminently useful to his country; but he was deficient in that genius which takes in at a grasp the whole bearing of vast subjects, and in that power of combination, which tends mainly to ensure the success of great undertakings. His powers as an orator were confessed at a time when among his competitors were to be reckoned some of the greatest masters of that talent. He was almost unrivalled in the use of that delicate weapon, satire, which he managed with so skilful a hand, that while its keenness was acknowledged, its bitterness was not felt; but the most remarkable characteristic of his eloquence was its graceful persuasiveness.

He was the possessor of perhaps the most complete and extensive private library in existence, and which was particularly rich in political and historical works. Upon his death, the printed books were dispersed by public auction; but the manuscripts were purchased, by a vote of Parliament, for £4925, and deposited in the British Museum, where they form a rich addition to the stores of learning with which that establishment is replete.





WILLIAM PITT.

THE biography of this eminent person, who wielded the energies of the British Empire through the most awful period of her history, is to be read in the records of our Privy Council and Senate, and in the archives of Europe ; whose destiny was influenced by his mighty mind, which, controlling events that threatened the destruction of his country, maintained her supremacy and achieved the independence of the civilised world. The biography of William Pitt is the history of a quarter of the most eventful century in the annals of the world, from 1780 to 1806 ; and can alone be studied upon that great theatre by him who would form a due estimate of it.

He was the second son of the celebrated William, first Earl of Chatham, and was born at his father's seat at Hayes, in Kent, on the 28th of May, 1759. His education was conducted under the paternal roof until he had passed his fourteenth year, and although it cannot be doubted that nature had bestowed on him intellectual powers so high and rare that nothing could have repressed their energies, it would seem that the early maturity of judgment he displayed, and the accomplishments of which even in mere youth he was master, are in no small degree to be ascribed to that affectionate vigilance, and that assiduous care with which his father superintended the progress of his instruction. At Cambridge the state of his health, which was delicate and precarious, prevented him from obtaining any academical honours ; but his proficiency in the studies to which he there devoted

himself, and his intellectual superiority, were well known and admired. After residing at the University at intervals until the year 1780, Mr. Pitt was called to the bar, and entering upon the practice of the profession he had chosen, he is said to have displayed such splendid forensic talents as must have insured to their possessor its most distinguished honours and advantages; but this was not the career for which his fate had destined him. In the autumn of 1780 he offered himself a candidate for the representation of the University of Cambridge, and was unsuccessful; but in the January following, through the influence of Sir James Lowther, and at the recommendation of the Duke of Rutland, who had been his college companion, he was returned to Parliament for Appleby, and took his seat among the members of the opposition, without however forming any political intimacy by which his future proceedings were likely to be influenced.

Young as he was upon entering that arena in which he was destined at no distant period to rivet the undivided attention of his countrymen by the splendour of his overpowering genius, the fame of his talents, which had preceded him, and the venerated name which he inherited, had bespoken for him a larger share of attention than is usually allowed to men on first entering upon the theatre of politics, and the speech by which he commenced that course which he afterwards followed up so gloriously was on the subject of Mr. Burke's bill for financial reform. The manner in which he acquitted himself convinced his hearers that his early reputation had been justly earned, and that he had more than hereditary claims to their applause, for with a manner dignified and self-possessed, a ready eloquence, a power of argumentation, and a knowledge of all the details of the subject under discussion, rarely combined even in more practised orators, he spoke warmly in favour of the bill, and established for himself at once an importance which progressively increased.

On the formation of the Rockingham administration in the early part of the following year, the post of Deputy Treasurer

of Ireland was offered to him, but declined. In May, 1782, he brought forward a motion for a committee to inquire into the state of the representation in Parliament, and advocated strongly that reform which at subsequent periods of his life he deemed it to be no less his duty strenuously to oppose. His opponents have frequently indulged in severe invective upon this change in his opinions: but the calmer inquirer may perhaps find it sufficiently explained, without adopting any of the unworthy motives which his enemies have suggested, or by recurring to the sad experience which the French revolution afterwards forced upon men's minds of the danger sure to ensue upon the extension of democratic influence.

Although he had resisted the offers made to him by the existing ministry, yet, when the death of the Marquis of Rockingham in July, 1782, placed Lord Shelburne at the head of a new administration, Mr. Pitt no longer hesitated to take a post in the government; and the statesmen of Europe saw, with astonishment rather than with dissatisfaction, an English Chancellor of the Exchequer who had but just attained his twenty-third year. Various efforts were made to strengthen the new ministry, which obviously stood in need of support against the powerful opposition to which they were exposed, an opposition consisting of some of the most distinguished men of whom this country could ever boast. Mr. Pitt, who inherited no small portion of his father's dislike to Lord North, the leader of one great division of the opponents, objected in the strongest manner to that nobleman's being solicited to join the cabinet. Against Mr. Fox he had however not only no objection, but his respect for the talents and character of that antagonist, who was at the head of another branch of opposition, led him to make overtures for obtaining Mr. Fox's support. The latter however required as a preliminary that Lord Shelburne should have no share in the administration, a demand with which it was impossible to comply, and which terminated the last private communication

between these eminent men, whose subsequent lives were passed in almost uninterrupted political hostility.

On the meeting of Parliament in January, 1783, the animosity of the opposition displayed itself in the debates on the peace with France ; and the combined strength of the several divisions being brought to bear upon a motion for a vote of censure on the ministers, Lord Shelburne resigned. Mr. Pitt remained in office until the 31st of March, when he informed the House of Commons that he was no longer Chancellor of the Exchequer, and immediately upon this the coalition ministry was formed. Mr. Pitt, now out of office, made a short excursion on the continent, the only occasion on which he was ever out of England, and on his return is believed to have formed the intention of resuming those professional pursuits from which public business had diverted him.

On the assembly of Parliament, however, in November, 1783, he was again in his place in the House of Commons, and expressed his approbation of the measures announced by the government, promising his support to those measures, if the means by which it should be proposed to effect them should be such as he could also approve. Mr. Fox, with that warmth of feeling which equally characterised him in politics as in private life, declared that nothing could afford him more satisfaction as a minister, or more proud exultation as a man, than to be honoured with the praise and support of Mr. Pitt ; but the debates on his India bill extinguished whatever hopes this cordial reply might have excited. Mr. Pitt, exercising that independent right to oppose the ministerial projects which he had reserved to himself, combated the bill with the utmost force of his eloquence. Its fate is well known ; that of the administration under whose auspices it was brought forward was similar, and in December, 1783, the formation of a new ministry was entrusted to Mr. Pitt.

The position into which he was thus as it were accidentally thrown, was one of uncommon difficulty ; and in the House of Commons the opposition was very powerful, not less for the

great ability of its members than for its numerical weight. Against impediments so formidable Mr. Pitt had nothing to oppose but high reputation, splendid talents, and the confidence of the Crown which had been so signally bestowed upon him. Those members whom the advantages of place might have influenced evinced some hesitation in venturing their chances and hopes with one whose power seemed of such uncertain duration; and there were many others, not less cautious though less selfish, who were slow to enlist themselves under a leader so young and so inexperienced as Mr. Pitt then was in the conduct of public business. The advantages of family or political connexion, which most former ministers had commanded, he did not possess, and it was upon his own personal exertions and resources alone that he could rely for assistance in the emergency which had occurred. Upon them he did rely, and the event proved that his confidence was well founded. The disposition of the House of Commons having shown itself decidedly hostile to him, and having ascertained that of the House of Lords to be in his favour, he determined, after having for many weeks carried on an unequal contest with unexampled firmness and ability, to move the Crown to dissolve the Parliament. This extreme measure was not however resorted to until attempts had been made by men of acknowledged weight and impartiality to reconcile the House of Commons and the Cabinet, and had failed, nor until the opposition had found their utmost endeavours to shake the determination of the Minister and to alarm the Crown had been tried in vain. The result of the general election was strongly in favour of the existing government, and Mr. Pitt enjoyed the personal gratification and triumph of being returned for the University of Cambridge, notwithstanding a very vigorous opposition.

The new Parliament met on the 10th May, 1784, and Mr. Pitt entered upon a series of duties as arduous as ever statesman was called upon to discharge. The contentions of party had, ever since the conclusion of peace, occupied the public

mind, and impeded the progress of those measures which the state of the country required, and which it was now necessary to adopt. The public credit was depressed, commerce was enfeebled, and the practice of smuggling had increased to so monstrous an extent as at once to injure trade and diminish the revenue, which was besides unequal to the expenditure ; and the affairs of India, too long neglected, above all called for immediate attention. To each of these important topics Mr. Pitt's energetic skill was applied ; he collected with vast pains a great body of information as to the practice of smuggling, provided a check for the evil which proved instantly efficacious, and by reducing the amount of custom duties, annihilated the greatest temptation to illicit transactions, and taught future financiers that to diminish the rate of taxation does not necessarily diminish the revenue. This remedy was not however so prompt as the exigencies of the state required, and he supplied the deficiency by the imposition of that window-tax which became so unpopular, and which exposed him to so many attacks, as well personal as public.

In July he brought forward a bill for the government of India, which passed both houses by great majorities, and the laborious task of winding up the accounts of the late war having been accomplished, he provided for their payment by a loan of six millions, in raising which he resorted to the new and improved system of requiring the contractors to give in sealed tenders of the terms on which they proposed to make the necessary advances, and by closing with those whose offers were the lowest. To meet this loan he imposed taxes on articles of luxury and accommodation, the principles of the new impositions being to bear as lightly as possible on those whose means least enabled them to contribute to the public burthens. Following out the same principles to a greater extent, in 1786 he succeeded in producing a surplus revenue, out of which he formed a sinking fund, which, if its operation had been as well managed as its principle was well

conceived, would not have disappointed the expectations to which its establishment gave rise. This provision for the support of public credit he considered of so sacred and important a nature that he hazarded the imposition of new taxes rather than permit any portion of it to be diverted from its original destination, and in this he persisted notwithstanding opposition, and in the full belief that he had conferred a lasting benefit on the country.

In April, 1785, Mr. Pitt brought before the House of Commons a plan for a gradual and moderate reform of the representation in Parliament. He knew that the King was unfriendly to that measure, and for that reason, as well as in order to deprecate any hostile use being made of the Crown's influence, he thought it his duty to communicate the details of the project to his Majesty. The King's reply left him at liberty to pursue what he felt convinced was the proper course. "Mr. Pitt," said the King in a letter dated the 20th of March, "must recollect that though I have ever thought it unfortunate that he had early engaged himself in this measure, yet that I have ever said that as he was clear of the propriety of it, he ought to lay his thoughts before the House; that out of personal regard to him, I would avoid giving any opinion to any one on the opening the door to Parliamentary reform except to himself; therefore, I am certain, Mr. Pitt cannot suspect my having influenced any one on the occasion." The measure was rejected by a majority of seventy-four, and thus terminated the last effort made by Mr. Pitt in favour of a measure of which he was at this time the warm and conscientious supporter, although his opinions on the subject afterwards underwent a total change. Having endeavoured to place the commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland upon a footing advantageous to both countries, and having been thwarted in this design by the influence of that factious spirit which has so often been fatal to the peace of Ireland, the session of Parliament closed.

In September, 1786, he entered into a commercial treaty with France, which, although it was thought by some persons to be too favourable to that country, in fact conferred signal advantages on British commerce. The prompt and decisive measures which he adopted for the succour of the United Provinces of Holland were so judiciously conceived, and so well timed, that they produced the full effect of preserving them from the dominion of France, and the triple alliance concluded in 1788 with the King of Prussia and the Stadtholder confirmed the influence and power of England. In the same year he brought before the House of Commons a proposition for the abolition of the slave trade, a measure originating with Mr. Wilberforce, but which the state of that gentleman's health prevented him from introducing. It has been said that if Mr. Pitt had felt as earnestly as he expressed himself on this subject, he might have enforced that which he was content simply to recommend; but it should be remembered that, as there were many commercial and private interests connected with the subject which must have been injured, if not destroyed, by a precipitate adoption of the proposed abolition, Mr. Pitt perhaps rendered the most signal service to the cause he espoused by forbearing to bring to its aid the whole of the influence he possessed.

In 1788 George the Third was attacked by one of those indispositions which unfitted him for the exercise of the functions of sovereignty. It was believed by Mr. Pitt's opponents, and not by them alone, that this event would force him to resign the power he had now exercised, at least long enough to excite the impatience of those who would willingly have succeeded him in office. The only effect it produced, however, was to seat him more firmly in the station he had proved himself so well qualified to fill; and a committee was appointed to inquire into the state of the nation, in which the delicate question of the Regency was that which principally occupied their deliberations and the public attention. The opposition party insisted that the Prince of Wales, as heir

apparent to the throne, was of right entitled to the Regency ; but Mr. Pitt maintained a directly contrary opinion, and insisted that the right of nomination, and of prescribing the limitations and restrictions under which the royal power should be provisionally exercised, belonged exclusively to Parliament. At the same time that he maintained these principles of the British Constitution, he agreed that under existing circumstances, the Prince of Wales was the person most fit to be chosen by Parliament to fill the office of Regent, and in the debates to which the regency bill gave rise Mr. Pitt distinguished himself, as much as on any other occasion of his public life, for that masterly eloquence, and that firmness of purpose, which were the real causes of his eminence above his rivals, while the energy with which he defended the democratic principles of the constitution made him highly popular, even with those classes who are accustomed to think that ministers, in general, can do nothing which deserves the approbation of the public. The bill had passed the Commons when the King's recovery rendered its further progress unnecessary, and disappointed the hopes which Mr. Pitt's antagonists had conceived that the time for hurling him from power had arrived.

The state of foreign politics was at this time peculiarly embarrassing, and while they required more than usual circumspection in the minister, were so hampered by intrigue and so pregnant with danger, that no human judgment could foresee all the consequences which might result from them. In 1789 the formation of the British factory at Nootka Sound having excited the jealousy of the Spaniards, they seized several English vessels which had arrived there, and interdicted all further commerce on that part of the north-west coast of America. Mr. Pitt required satisfaction for this outrage, and his demand not being complied with, warlike preparations so prompt and earnest were commenced, that the Cabinet of Madrid was forced to conclude a treaty by which the uninterrupted trade in furs was secured to the

British merchants, and the more important advantages of the South Sea fishery established. The triple alliance of 1788 had not been directed against France alone, but was entered into also for the purpose of counteracting the new treaties which had been formed between France and Austria, and to rescue the Ottoman Porte from the danger to which it was exposed by the ambitious policy of Russia. The movements of the latter power had long excited Mr. Pitt's attention, and for the purpose of checking its encroaching designs he excited Sweden in 1789 to effect a diversion in favour of Turkey, and compelled the Danes to give up the attack they had commenced on Gustavus the Third. He interposed in the quarrel between Russia and the Porte, and although unsuccessful in his endeavour to compel the Empress to restore a part of the territory she had wrested from her antagonist, the determination which England had expressed, through him, of assisting Turkey in the contest, compelled Catherine to conclude a peace.

The breaking out of the French revolution opened a new and embarrassing prospect for the public affairs of Europe, and Mr. Pitt watched the progress of that eventful occurrence with an anxiety and vigilance proportioned to the magnitude of the danger with which it seemed to be fraught. He was probably no more aware than others of what would be the precise result of the convulsions which had begun to threaten France, but he spared no pains in collecting accurate information of all the details which accompanied the progress of the revolutionary spirit there, and if he could not foresee, he at least did all that human prudence and sagacity could suggest to be prepared for what might ensue. The poisonous influence of the demagogues of France extended itself to this country, and with the mischief to which it gave birth he resolutely grappled. Corresponding societies formed after the model of, and affiliated, to use the favourite phrase of their members, upon the Jacobin clubs of France, were established throughout this empire; the atrocities of the

French revolution were praised, and held up as examples worthy of imitation; the overthrow of regal government and the emancipation of Europe were held out as the promised triumphs of the unholy warfare into which these disturbers of the public peace invited the people to engage; the most daring libels were circulated with astonishing perseverance and industry, and attempts were openly made to corrupt both the army and navy. It became evident to Mr Pitt that such practices would inevitably lead to the ruin of the kingdom, and he at once unmasked the designs of the persons by whom they were fomented and carried on: they escaped indeed the punishment which their crimes merited, but their exposure produced the wholesome effect of neutralising their exertions, and of showing at once the falsehood and insignificance of their pretensions. Aware nevertheless of the great advantages of peace, he observed a strict neutrality towards France, but the decree of the national assembly of August, 1792, by which Louis XVI. was deprived of his royal authority, compelled him to recall the British Ambassador from Paris, although he still avoided any demonstrations of direct hostility, when the murder of that unfortunate monarch rendered further forbearance impossible. The French Ambassador received orders on the 24th of January, 1793, to leave London, and the announcement of hostilities on the part of England was only prevented by a declaration of war from the French Executive Council.

Then ensued that long and anxious contest in which the enterprise and perseverance of the British nation were so conspicuously developed, and the termination of which, though protracted, and attained at last after the most severe sacrifices, could have been achieved by no other means than a constant perseverance in the principles upon which it was begun. It has been the custom with a certain class of politicians to visit upon Mr. Pitt the whole responsibility of that war and its consequences. Posterity will take a fairer view of the subject; and while it must be distinctly denied that any act of

his was calculated needlessly to engage the nation in hostilities, it must be admitted by his enemies that more skill and resolution, more sagacity and constancy, were never displayed by any man under the trying circumstances in which it was his lot to be involved, than by the great statesman who is the subject of this memoir. To pursue the details of the last twelve years of his life would be inconsistent with the limits by which this sketch is necessarily circumscribed ; but it should not be forgotten that it was under his government that the national honour was maintained abroad, and the domestic peace preserved, in seasons of the utmost danger, and that under his influence and encouragement the people of Great Britain displayed such valour, enterprise, and patience, as eclipsed even all the glories of their former reputation.

The last public benefit he conferred on his country was the union with Ireland. In the month of February, 1801, he retired somewhat unexpectedly from the office he had filled so long and so worthily, and was succeeded by Mr. Addington, now Lord Sidmouth. The peace of Amiens, concluded in 1802, was but of short duration, and in 1803 Mr. Pitt, who, though out of office, had up to that time supported the ministry, declared against it. On the formation of a new administration in May, 1804, he once more resumed the offices of First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer. With enfeebled health, but with unabated resolution, he endeavoured, by forming a coalition with Austria and Russia, to set up a barrier to the formidable designs of the spurious Emperor of France, and although he did not live to see the triumph of his schemes, it was by an adherence to the principles he laid down that his country and all Europe were ultimately freed from the perils and vexation to which they were so long exposed by the reckless ambition of Napoleon, and that thirst for war with which he had inspired the nation at the head of which Providence in its anger had placed him. The early events of the war were disastrous ; the defeat of the Russian and Austrian armies at Austerlitz, and the peace

of Presburg which followed that event in December, 1805, fell with a crushing weight upon Mr. Pitt's enfeebled spirit, and so increased the power of the disease with which he had been struggling since the summer of 1802, that nature sunk under the complication of mental and bodily sufferings by which he was assailed. The memorable victory of Trafalgar, in which the naval powers of France and Spain were almost annihilated, cheered, but did not restore him : and on the 26th of January, 1806, he died at his residence on Putney Heath. The immediate cause of Mr. Pitt's death was typhus fever ; but he had long before been in a state of nervous debility, accompanied by symptoms of water on the chest, the consequence of his anxious and uninterrupted attention to public business, and which, although he knew it hazarded his life, he could not be persuaded to forego.

In public there was a repulsive austerity in his manner, but in private life Mr. Pitt was amiable, gentle, and constant ; cherishing warmly the friendships of his youth, and performing all the social and domestic duties with unremitting kindness and affection. The scantiness of his private fortune, and the slender benefit he derived from his public services, which were not only ill requited, but recompensed, so far as they were recompensed, slowly and irregularly, had caused him to contract debts of considerable amount. On his retirement from office in 1801, his first care was to provide for the punctual and honourable liquidation of these engagements. He laid aside his establishment, retired into the most humble style of living, and brought all his available property to sale, the produce of which was applied to the payment of his creditors. At his death some of them still remained unsatisfied, and by a vote of the legislature a sum of £40,000 was set apart from the public money for the discharge of those obligations which, as they had been contracted in the country's service, it was the country's duty to discharge. The only other honours that could be bestowed on his memory were conferred by the vote for a public funeral, and a monu-

ment in Westminster Abbey, and the city promptly followed the example by the erection of his statue in the Guildhall of London.

The distortions and exaggerations of party spirit have been plentifully scattered over the life and character of Mr. Pitt, and perhaps the time has not even yet arrived in which a just and impartial estimate of his merits can be formed. Still, whatever may be the differences of opinion respecting his policy, it is beyond dispute that the history of the whole world does not exhibit a more exalted combination of disinterestedness, integrity, and ability, than was displayed in the conduct of William Pitt.





CHARLES JAMES FOX.

THE Right Honourable Charles James Fox was third son of Henry Fox, first Lord Holland, and of Lady Caroline Lenox, eldest daughter of Charles, second Duke of Richmond, and was born on the 24th of January, 1748-9.

After passing through a small school at Wandsworth, where many persons of rank received the first rudiments of their education, he was in his tenth year removed to Eton, and placed under the care of Dr. Young, who was afterwards promoted to the Irish Bench. He was distinguished among his contemporaries for quickness of parts, warmth of affection, and occasionally earnest, but irregular application. His father, from mistaken kindness, took him in 1763 to Paris and to Spa, and not only allowed but encouraged him to engage in all the fashionable expenses and dissipations of these places of resort, which would have been hazardous to the habits and morals even of mature experience. Ardent, however, as he was, and thoughtless as he appeared, in the pursuit of pleasure, he had yet the good sense to return of his own accord to the discipline of Eaton, and to finish his education by two years' residence at Hertford College, Oxford, where, under the tuition of Dr. Newcome, he prosecuted his studies with an ardour and success rarely exceeded by any, and particularly observable in a lad, whose passion for dissipation and amusement had been so imprudently fomented through the culpable indulgence of a too affectionate father. He quitted the University in 1766, and accompanied his parents in a tour through the south of Europe till 1768.

That time was not, as his former excursion, unprofitably spent. His progress in the living was as remarkable as his proficiency in the dead languages. He spoke both French and Italian with correctness and fluency. Indeed his fondness for Italian poetry, as well as for the classical productions of antiquity, added to his enjoyments in every period of his life, soothed him in adversity and retirement, and relieved him not unfrequently from the turmoils and vexation of political struggles and personal embarrassments. To the latter as well as to the former he was during the first half of his career undeniably subject, owing to an unhappy passion for play, which he had been early taught to indulge, and which it required all the force of his character, even at the age of forty-five, entirely to overcome. The irregular habits to which it exposed him, formed no doubt an obstacle to his success in public, notwithstanding his "transcendant talents" (we quote his great rival's description of them) and the just popularity of the principles he maintained and the temptations he withstood.

It is true, however, that Mr. Fox began his political career under no popular auspices. He was returned to Parliament for the borough of Midhurst by some ministerial arrangement, and spoke for the first time in 1769 in support of the obnoxious decision against Mr. Wilkes in the famous Middlesex election. This speech was delivered before he was of age, and, though censured by Horace Walpole for a self-confidence amounting to insolence, displayed, by the acknowledgment of the same Author, "infinite superiority of parts." He was probably restrained in some degree by prudence from taking an active part, though he occasionally displayed his talents in debate, till his attainment of the age of twenty-one qualified him legally for voting in the House of which he was a member. He was speedily appointed a Lord of the Admiralty, but two years afterwards, partly from some coldness between him and Lord North, and partly from a determination to oppose the Royal Marriage Act, he resigned

that office, but continued on other occasions to support Lord North without any employment, till he was named one of the Lords of the Treasury in 1773. In the following year, however, an open quarrel ensued between Lord North and him, which led to more lasting consequences in the political career and fortunes of both. Woodfall, the printer, was brought to the bar of the House of Commons for a libel written by the celebrated John Horne Tooke. He was declared guilty of a breach of privilege, and it was moved, that he should be taken into the custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms. In this motion the House and the Minister seemed disposed to acquiesce; but Mr. Fox, prompted by youthful impetuosity, moved that Mr. Woodfall should be committed to Newgate. Lord North, chagrined at the interference of a subordinate placeman, proposed to substitute the Gatehouse for Newgate, and being left in a minority on the division, punished the temerity of his young Colleague by making out a new commission of the Treasury, in which, as he emphatically remarked in a note to Mr. Fox, "he did not observe the mention of his name."

The new situation of Mr. Fox in the House, combined with some natural resentment and a growing friendship for Mr. Burke, which had commenced some years before, soon placed him in the ranks of opposition; and new and great topics arising, his extraordinary powers were speedily developed, and became such as, according to Gibbon, had, notwithstanding his early promise, been never hoped by his friends or dreaded by his enemies. He deliberately approved as well as warmly espoused those generous principles of liberty which his new associates, and especially Mr. Burke, professed, but which neither that great master himself nor any of his coadjutors applied and vindicated with more readiness, ability, eloquence and effect than their young, brilliant and unexpected ally Mr. Fox. He soon commanded not only the admiration but the implicit confidence of the Whigs, and led the formidable and growing opposition against Lord North

and the American war. It was now, perhaps, that the fire of his eloquence burned brightest, though at a subsequent period of life his speeches were characterised by greater depth of philosophy and a reach and closeness of reasoning seldom equalled and never excelled. His exertions in the popular cause were rewarded by his election for the city of Westminster on the dissolution in 1780; and from that period he led and planned every attack on Lord North's government till the growing party in Parliament, which attached itself to him, became by sundry desertions from the minister a majority, and on the motion of General Conway in 1782 carried a resolution against the American war and forced Lord North to resign.

In consequence of these events, George the Third was reluctantly compelled to offer the government to those who had opposed and baffled his favourite policy. He applied however in the first instance to Lord Shelburne, who was less connected by party ties with the body of his opponents than any public man of abilities, and from this accident or design the seeds of division were sown in the very formation of the new Cabinet. At the head of that fabric, however, was placed the Marquis of Rockingham, the nominal leader of the Whig party; and the seals of the Secretary of State were entrusted to Mr. Fox, though personally the most obnoxious to the Court, and though himself averse to the acceptance of office unless offered by the Crown to the party of which the ministry was chiefly to be composed. When the arrangement was first communicated to him, he observed, with characteristic shrewdness and sincerity—"The administration, then, is to consist of two parts, one belonging to the King and the other to the public." Whether such was the correct designation of the two divisions of the government or not, the symptoms and effects of a disunion soon became perceptible, and justified by the event the foresight and sagacity of Mr. Fox. The ministry, short-lived as it was, effected indeed some measures of importance. The Parlia-

ment of Ireland was relieved from the shackles which had rendered it dependant on Great Britain, and several reforms, affecting the civil list and other branches of expenditure, as well as improving the constitution of Parliament, were recommended with success to the legislature by Mr. Fox. His endeavours to detach Holland and America from France were not equally successful, and he is said to have attributed the obstacles he encountered to a separate and clandestine intercourse carried on by his colleague in office, through Mr. Oswald, with Franklin and the Court of Versailles. These circumstances were leading rapidly to a breach between Lord Shelburne and Mr. Fox, when Lord Rockingham died, and the King's immediate promotion of Lord Shelburne to the station of first minister induced Mr. Fox instantly to resign. He was at the time, and has been since, much censured for that step ; but his biographers who are best informed of the secret transactions of those days acquit him in a great measure of the charge of precipitation, and unquestionably the first and leading characters of the ministry applauded and followed his example. The steps by which he was gradually brought to coalesce with Lord North in opposing the peace signed by Lord Shelburne, have not been viewed with equal favour even by those most partial to his memory. He was bitterly reviled for this union with his former opponent. A sudden reconciliation of men apparently so divided in principle must be admitted to be a shock to public opinion, which nothing but a great peculiarity of circumstances could render either necessary or justifiable. Whether any such existed we do not presume to decide. Judging by the event, it is undeniable that, whatever were the great public objects of this coalition, they were never obtained, and that the actors in it, especially Mr. Fox, forfeited for a season at least that command of popular confidence, which had enabled him to put a stop to the American war, and would perhaps, if retained, have enforced the adoption of his policy on subsequent occasions, and prevented many measures, which in their consequences

have deeply affected the interests, fortunes, and opinions of his country. The union, however, of the two parties in the House of Commons answered their immediate purpose. A coalition administration was formed, with the Duke of Portland at the head, and Lord North and Mr. Fox Secretaries of State. But the enmity of the Court, and the indignation of the public out of doors, soon found an opportunity for combining against such a cabinet ; their first great measure, the Bill for regulating the government of India, of which the real author was Mr. Burke, was assailed out of doors as a violation of the rights conferred by Charter, and deprecated as a daring infringement and restriction of the prerogative. It passed the House of Commons, where it had to contend with much popular feeling and the improving eloquence of Mr. Pitt, and was finally rejected in the Lords, by the active and scarcely secret influence of the Court. The administration of Mr. Pitt was formed, and the Crown, by the advice of that able and spirited young Statesman, appealed from the Commons to their constituents.

The general election gave the new ministry a decided majority in Parliament. Mr. Fox was again in opposition. He had to recover the confidence he had lost among the people in an assembly composed of many of his bitterest enemies, and against a ministry strongly favoured by the Crown, and headed by no less a man than Mr. Pitt, in the vigour of youth and height of popularity. He executed this Herculean task with powers that extorted admiration even from his enemies. To relate his exertions would be to write a parliamentary history of the times. Even in the impeachment of Mr. Hastings, and in the Regency discussions of 1783, where the justice of his measures, and the prudence of his language, have been much questioned, the extent of his knowledge and the reach of his eloquence were universally admitted. His speeches on the scrutiny, at the commencement of the period we are now alluding to, and on the Russian war towards the close of it, comprise, with all

the fire and genius of an orator, the close logic and accurate researches of a constitutional lawyer and the enlarged and comprehensive views of a statesman, to a degree of which there is perhaps scarcely an example in the production of one man's mind. The late Sir James Mackintosh describes his eloquence, improved no doubt by continual conflicts with Mr. Pitt, in these striking terms :—"Every where natural, he carried into public something of that simple and negligent exterior which belonged to him in private. When he began to speak, a common observer might have thought him awkward ; and even a consummate judge could only have been struck with the exquisite justness of his ideas, and the transparent simplicity of his manners. But no sooner had he spoken for some time, than he was changed into another being. He forgot himself and every thing around him. He thought only of his subject. His genius warmed and kindled as he went on. He darted fire into his audience. Torrents of impetuous and irresistible eloquence swept along their feelings and convictions. He certainly possessed above all moderns that union of reason, simplicity, and vehemence, which formed the prince of orators. He was the most Demosthenean speaker since Demosthenes." "I knew him," says Mr. Burke, "when he was nineteen ; since which time he has risen, by slow degrees, to be the most brilliant and accomplished debater the world ever saw."

Before the French revolution had embittered all controversies in which the liberty of the subject was concerned, Mr. Fox had the satisfaction of correcting by a bill the abuses that had crept into the law of libel, and Mr. Pitt had the virtue to assist him, against the judgment and remonstrances of Lord Chancellor Thurlow, in vindicating the freedom of the press and restoring the rights of juries.

The French revolution, an apple of discord to many, produced a fatal difference between Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox. A painful altercation ensued in public, in which Mr. Fox displayed great emotion and sensibility, but which divided

for ever those extraordinary men. This circumstance, followed by the democratic excesses in France, inevitably produced a schism in the party in which Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox held such distinguished stations. The formation of a society called the Friends of the People, and the Royal proclamation of 1792 directed in some measure against that association, brought the schism in the Whig party to an open explosion. Events followed in France involving the two countries in war ; and the numbers who followed Mr. Burke, or who spontaneously joined in supporting the administration of Mr. Pitt, left Mr. Fox in a small minority in Parliament. Mr. Fox, however, persisted in the line which he had adopted, and continued to urge with unceasing vehemence the practicability of peace, and the abandonment of the system on which Mr. Pitt conducted the affairs of the country. On the merits of the respective systems of these great men it is not our province to decide, especially as much difference of opinion and angry feeling still subsist about them ; but that the contest was carried on by both with a vigour of intellect, a splendour of talent, and an elevation and dignity of mind, creditable and glorious to the country, is a fact generally admitted and grateful to the feelings of Englishmen. Such a remark cannot be omitted in a life of Mr. Fox. The supporters of Mr. Pitt acknowledged him in the moment of the conflict to be equal to the part he filled of rival to their favourite, who united in his person more eloquence and power than any antecedent minister of Great Britain.

After maintaining for several years an unsuccessful struggle for the restoration of peace, Mr. Fox was at length persuaded to sacrifice in some measure his judgment to his inclinations, by seceding in 1797 from his former active parliamentary exertions. It was even with some difficulty he was prevailed on to retain his seat. At St. Anne's Hill, near Chertsey, where he chiefly lived during his retirement from Parliament, he resumed those literary pursuits, which he had never wholly abandoned, and devoted his time to criticism and

poetry. Some specimens of his own verses have been circulated in private, and printed in collections. They were occasional, and on trifling subjects, but sufficient to prove the exquisite correctness of his ear and judgment, the delicacy of his feelings, and his great familiarity with the best models of composition. He meditated, however, a greater work—The History of the Revolution of 1688; and soon after the peace of Amiens, which he defended in Parliament, he visited Paris with a view of collecting materials for his work. He obtained a considerable mass of materials, and his researches were facilitated by a marked and striking liberality on the part of the then French government. On his return to England, his labours in this undertaking were interrupted by his efforts to maintain peace, which induced him once more to embark in a parliamentary life. One of his most powerful speeches was delivered in answer to Mr. Pitt, against the war commenced under Mr. Addington's administration in 1803. The increasing dangers of the crisis have been said, however, soon afterwards to have effaced from the minds of these two eminent statesmen many recollections of animosity, and there was a disposition manifested by both to form a joint administration, which should unite strength and intellect adequate to the emergency of the occasion. This project was however said to have been baffled by objections in the closet which Mr. Pitt found insurmountable in 1804. He was, at all events, induced to exclude Mr. Fox from his new arrangements. On his lamented death, however, in 1806, Lord Grenville, who had declined office in any cabinet founded on an exclusive basis, succeeded in altering the royal resolution, and Mr. Fox, supported in office by many of his personal and political friends, was for the third time in his life appointed Secretary of State.

He immediately exerted his usual ability in pressing many public measures which he had recommended in opposition. Such were the limitation of military service and the abolition of the slave trade, virtually carried, though not actually completed, under the auspices of the new minister

in the House of Commons. He began with equal promptitude, and conducted with similar firmness, a negotiation for peace, but unfortunately for the world a fatal disease which was hanging about him prevented his living to conclude it. The French government, aware of the precarious state of his health, varied their terms, and, before the misunderstanding could be rectified, the progress of an incurable dropsy had laid him by the side of the mute remains of his eminent rival in Westminster Abbey. He died on the 13th of September 1806. He had not, like Mr. Pitt, the honour of a funeral and monument voted by the Parliament of his country, but the spontaneous affection of his countrymen and the number of his private friends and his political adherents in some measure supplied the place. The attendance of rank, talent, distinction, and numbers, at the last mournful ceremony which consigned him to the grave, was almost unexampled, and a splendid monument in the Abbey, together with a bronze statue in Bloomsbury Square, were raised to his memory by munificent subscriptions.

He married in 1794 Mrs. Elizabeth Bridget Armitstead, but left no issue. A fragment of his unfinished History was published after his death, and the introduction, as well as the work, contains an ample exposition of the principles by which the party to which he belonged has always professed to be guided. We do not venture to pronounce any opinion on the political system he adopted and maintained ; but the veneration in which his name is held by a large portion of our countrymen affords ample proof of the impression made on his contemporaries by his abilities and character, and the singular affection with which his memory was cherished by the numerous personal friends who survived him ; especially when it is considered how small were his means of providing for adherents, or gratifying individuals, by any grant or favour, may be adduced as irrefragable testimony of the attractive manners, benevolence of disposition, and goodness of heart, which the bitterest of his political enemies have never denied.



ALEXANDER HOOD,

FIRST VISCOUNT BRIDPORT,

Was the second and youngest son of the Rev. Samuel Hood, Vicar of Butleigh, in Somersetshire, and Rector of Thorncombe, in the county of Devon, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins, of Beaminster, in Dorsetshire. Some slight additional notices of his family will be seen in a memoir of his equally distinguished elder brother, which it is therefore needless to mention here. He was born on the second of December, in the year 1726, and had scarcely reached the age at which parents begin to think seriously of the professional destination of their sons, when his became suddenly fixed by an accident apparently not less insignificant in itself than foreign from any views which his family might have entertained for his future life. To the breaking down of a carriage our naval history owes two of its most illustrious ornaments, and the offspring of a retired country clergyman two seats in the upper House of Parliament. The mischance occurred to Thomas Smith, afterwards a Vice Admiral, a commander whose memory is still highly celebrated and cherished by the profession, in travelling through Mr. Hood's village of Butleigh, which afforded neither the means of repairing the damage, so as to enable the stranger for many hours to pursue his journey, nor any public place of accommodation in which he might pass the night. The vicar, however, presently appeared, with a hearty invitation to the parsonage, which was gladly accepted, and there entertained his unexpected guest with his best hospitalities. In the morning, when Mr. Smith was about to take his leave, he said,

"Mr. Hood, you have two sons; would either of them like to go with me to sea?" It was first proposed to Samuel, the elder, who declined; but Alexander with cheerful eagerness accepted it, and, shortly after, joined his new patron. Returning for a time, about twelve months after, his brother Samuel was so well pleased with his report, that he also became desirous of entering the service, as he presently did, under the same favourable auspices; and it thus happened that, though the elder brother, he became, in after life, the younger Admiral.

Of the young Alexander's probationary career we have, as might be expected, no particular information. He was made a Lieutenant on the second of December, 1746, and his conduct in that station gave ample promise of his future fame; he did not, however, attain to the rank of Post Captain till the tenth of June, 1756, and was soon after named to the command of the *Antelope*, of fifty guns, in which he gallantly drove ashore, in Hieres Bay, a French frigate of superior force. Early in 1758, he served on board the *St. George*, of ninety guns, Rear Admiral Saunders, one of the fleet then under orders of Admiral Osborne, in the Mediterranean, a detachment from which, on the twenty-eighth of February, obtained a glorious victory over a squadron despatched to the relief of the French fleet, then blocked up in the harbour of Carthage. Mr. Hood, though not present in that action, gained the highest credit by his diligence and judgment in executing the Admiral's orders, which led to, and succeeded it, and the detention of the enemy in a state of inactivity was in a great measure ascribed to his vigilance. He seems to have returned to England in the following July, with Admiral Saunders, and is said to have afterwards frequently acknowledged his obligation for the advantages that he had gained, both as an officer and a private gentleman, in this short season of familiar intercourse with that eminent person.

He was now appointed to the *Minerva* frigate, of thirty-two

guns, in which he served under Commodore Duff, whose squadron formed a part of the powerful fleet commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, in the Channel, at the close of the year 1759, and was detached to watch and impede the motions of the French force, lying on its own coast. In a service of this nature few opportunities occur for individual distinction, but an event soon after happened which at once established his reputation, at least for consummate bravery. On the twenty-third of January, 1761, at day-break, he fell in, off Cape Pinas, with the Warwick, an English ship of the line, which had formerly fallen into the hands of the enemy, and now mounted thirty-four guns, and carried three hundred men. Though it blew nearly a storm, and in spite of evident disparity of strength, Captain Hood gave instant orders to chase, but such was the swell, that the *Minerva* was unable to come up with her till between nine and ten, when he engaged with a fury of valour which the French were not backward in imitating. "At eleven," writes Captain Hood to the Secretary of the Admiralty, "her main and fore top-masts went away, and soon after she came on board us on the starboard bow, and then fell alongside, but the sea soon parted us, when the enemy fell astern. About a quarter after eleven the *Minerva's* bowsprit went away, and the foremast soon followed it. These were very unfortunate accidents, and I almost despaired of being able to attack the enemy again; however, I cut away the wreck as soon as possible, and, about one o'clock, cleared the ship of it, with the loss of one man, and the sheet anchor. I then wore the ship, and stood for the enemy, who was about three leagues to leeward of me. At four o'clock I came up close to the enemy, and renewed the attack. About a quarter before five she struck, when I found she had fourteen killed, and thirty-two wounded. Our numbers are the boatswain and thirteen killed, and thirty-three wounded. I have given my thanks to the officers and crew of His Majesty's ship, for their firm and spirited behaviour, and I

have great pleasure in acquainting their Lordships of it. At nine o'clock the main-mast of the *Minerva* went away ; at eleven the mizen-mast followed it," &c.

Soon after the date of this extract, little less remarkable for the unaffected simplicity of the narration than for the gallant exploit which it records, Captain Hood returned, conveying, with some difficulty, his shattered prize to Spithead. As soon as his own ship had been repaired, she was complimented with a place in the squadron sent to convey the future Queen Charlotte to England, and, almost immediately after that service, he was appointed to the *Africa*, a third-rate of sixty-four guns, in which he sailed, with a strong detachment, under Sir Piercy Brett, to reinforce his friend and former leader, Sir Charles Saunders, then commanding the powerful fleet in the Mediterranean. The motives, however, to that great armament, arising from a well-founded jealousy of Spain, having been superseded by the negotiations for the peace of Paris, he returned upon the conclusion of the treaty, in February, 1763, to a long interval of leisure, ill suited to his active and gallant spirit. The command of the *Thunderer*, a guard-ship, at Portsmouth, of seventy-four guns, was soon after given to him, as was, in 1766, the office of Treasurer of Greenwich Hospital.

The passive discord which had so long subsisted between England and France, on her interference in the American revolt, at length broke out into a war, and Captain Hood, in the *Robust*, of seventy-four guns, sailed, in June, 1778, with Sir Hugh Palliser, in the third division of the grand fleet under the chief command of Admiral Keppel. In the partial and irregular action which, on the twenty-seventh of July, occurred off Ushant, his ship was one of the few that had a full share ; and in the unhappy feud which shortly after occurred between those two Admirals, and which the baleful efforts of faction so fearfully exasperated, he became so far involved, as the friend of Palliser, and a witness on the Court Martial demanded by that officer, that he determined to resign

the command of his ship, and retire into private life. His country, however, soon recalled him. On the twenty-sixth of September, 1780, he was appointed Rear-Admiral of the White, and in the autumn of 1782, hoisted his flag on board the *Queen*, of ninety guns, to command the centre squadron of the fleet, then sent under Lord Howe to relieve Gibraltar. He was of course engaged in the passing cannonade with the combined fleets of France and Spain, which, having in vain attempted to prevent that important service, had overtaken them on their return. This expedition was immediately followed by a peace with those powers.

At the general election in 1784, he was elected a representative in Parliament for the borough of Bridgewater, and was afterwards a burgess for the town of Buckingham. In 1787, he was advanced to the rank of Vice-Admiral of the White; on the seventh of May, in the following year, was invested with the Order of the Bath; and the honorary distinction of Rear-Admiral of England was soon after conferred on him. He attained to the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Red on the first of February, 1793, and it happened, by a coincidence scarcely worth mentioning, that the mad rebel government of France on the very next day declared war against England. The Channel Fleet immediately prepared to put to sea, under the command of Lord Howe; and Sir Alexander Hood, taking charge of one of its divisions, hoisted his flag on board the *Royal George*. More than a year, however, elapsed before an opportunity offered for striking any important blow, when at length intelligence arrived of the sailing of the great fleet, on which the republicans had formed the loftiest expectations, and the British, in equal force, immediately left Portsmouth, and came in sight of them at the very point where the sagacity and experience of the noble Admiral commanding had foreseen they would be found. On the following day, the twenty-ninth of May, 1794, commenced that action which, while history shall couple with his name, that of Sir Alexander Hood will also be remembered. In the heat of that day's

contest he so totally disabled two of the enemy's ships, that they must have surrendered to him, but for a movement of singular dexterity, by which the French Admiral himself effected their rescue. The fleets now, owing to accidents of weather, remained in a menacing inactivity for two days, when, on the ever-memorable first of June, Lord Howe formed his line of battle at day-break, and, having concluded his directions to his captains by enjoining each of them individually to use his utmost endeavours to break through the enemy's line, and then instantly to engage the ship nearest to him, at eight o'clock bore down upon the French commander.

The Royal George being in the rear, the day had somewhat advanced before she entered the battle. Her arrival, however, was presently signalized, for Sir Alexander seems to have been the first who successfully obeyed, and even more than obeyed, the Admiral's gallant order, by breaking through the French line, and at once engaging both the ships by which at the moment he found himself assailed—the Sans-parcail, of eighty guns, and the Republicain, of one hundred and twenty; and it is to this glorious incident in his life that the veteran Admiral points with exultation, in the animated portrait prefixed to this memoir. So furiously was this unequal contest carried on, that the former surrendered not till she had lost her fore and mizen masts, and is said to have had more than two hundred and fifty men lying dead on her decks; while the Republicain, so shattered as to be wholly unable even feebly to maintain further the conflict, took advantage of the incapacity of pursuit under which her glorious adversary laboured, to quit it, though with much difficulty. The foremast, indeed, as well as the main and mizen top-masts, of the Royal George had been shot away, and her wheel rendered useless. Her loss in men was less extensive than might have been expected. His brilliant service in this celebrated action was rewarded on the twelfth of the following August by a grant of the title, in the Irish

peerage, of Baron Bridport, with remainder to the second, and other younger sons in succession, of his nephew, Henry, Lord Hood, of Catherington; and, in default, to the issue male of his uncle, Alexander Hood, of Masterton, in Dorsetshire.

On the retirement of Earl Howe in the ensuing year, Lord Bridport was appointed to succeed to the command of the Channel Fleet, in which he sailed from Spithead on the twelfth of June, with fourteen sail of the line, and five frigates. The professed object of the expedition was to aid and countenance the brave and unfortunate Royalists who were in arms in the province of Brittany, but it happened that his attention was instantly claimed by the French fleet which had left Brest on the very same day. He was apprised, on the twenty-second, of its appearance, by a frigate which had been despatched to Quiberon Bay to give notice of his approach, and to convoy thither several of the Royalist leaders. He lost not a moment in giving orders for a general chase, which, the wind failing, was continued through the whole of that day and the ensuing night, when, early in the following morning, six of the British ships had so neared the enemy as to be able to commence an action, which soon became general. Never on any occasion of service did Lord Bridport's judgment and resolution shine more conspicuously, nor was ever any commander of a fleet personally engaged with more vigour and fierceness. His ship sailing heavily, and in the rear, he came late in the day into the battle, but lost no time after his arrival. "The Royal George," says an officer of the Russell, in a private letter, "passed us, and desired we would go to leeward of her, which we did, and then hauled up to fulfil our wishes; but, before we could come into action, the Royal George had got close up alongside le Tigre, and having engaged her about three minutes, she bore up and struck. Lord Bridport then advanced, with his usual spirit, and engaged again, firing at the French three-decker, and keeping up a heavy fire on both sides; we also

were by this time up, and engaged again, when the Admiral, not thinking it prudent to advance any farther into the bay" (of l'Orient), "as the enemy had already opened a battery upon us from the shore, bore up, and passing to leeward whilst we were firing, gave us three cheers. About nine o'clock the firing ceased on both sides," and the beaten fleet retired into the neighbouring port, leaving in the hands of the victors the Tigre, Formidable, and Alexandre, each of seventy-four guns; nor should it be omitted to notice, that so near the coast was the Royal George during the circumstances just recited, that the pilot on board refused to proceed, when Lord Bridport actually took charge of the ship himself.

Here the services of this gallant nobleman may be said to have closed. On the thirteenth of June, in the succeeding year, he was elevated to the British Peerage, by the title of Baron Bridport, of Bridport, in Dorsetshire. He retained the command of the fleet in the channel till the year 1800, and in the exercise of that high duty, was engaged in the winter and spring of 1797 in seeking fruitlessly on the coasts of France and Ireland for an opportunity of chastising the French armament which had sailed from Brest, to foment and aid the rebellion then unhappily raging in the sister island, the utter failure of whose hostile expedition it is almost needless to mention. The deplorable mutiny in the British fleet succeeded, and the veteran hero was, at the close of life, compelled to supplicate the return to duty of those misguided men, who had long been used at his command to rush to victory. He performed the painful task with wisdom, calmness, and dignity, and at length with success. In the spring of 1799 he sailed on his last cruise in the channel, seeking, with no lack of his earlier ardour, a powerful fleet which he had been apprised was on the point of quitting Brest. He steered for that port, and finding that they had already sailed, shaped his course for Ireland, on the rumour of a new descent there, which proving groundless, he returned to Brest and learned that the French were in the Mediterranean. This was the final close of his professional

career. In the succeeding year he was appointed a General of Marines, and in 1801, on the 10th of June, was raised to the further dignity of a Viscount of Great Britain. His life, estimable in all stations, was yet to be preserved for thirteen years. He died on the third of May, 1814, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, having been twice married; first, to Mary, daughter of the Reverend Dr. Richard West, a Prebendary of Durham, and sister of Gilbert West, the poet; and, secondly, to Mary Sophia, only daughter and heir of Thomas Bray, of Edmonton in Middlesex, which latter lady died in the year 1831. Leaving no issue by either, his English titles became extinct, but the Irish Barony, according to the settlement above referred to, devolved on his great nephew, the second son of the second Viscount Hood.

A very dear friend of the author, and one whose affection and respect for the memory of the deceased Viscount, however warm, are equalled by his love of truth and impartiality, has permitted that this memoir may be closed with some remarks from his own pen, on that nobleman's character, derived from a personal intimacy of many years, and impressed with that forcible, however elegant, simplicity which marks a genuine and unaffected friendship:—"If I was required," says he, "to give the character of Lord Bridport in the most concise possible form, I should do it in the one word which he adopted for his motto, 'Steady,'—which applies with equal felicity, as a nautical term, to his professional career, and in its moral sense to the qualities of his mind. 'Sir, be steady in all your resolves,' was his frequent admonition to the young men under his command, and it was exemplified in every part of his life, as a master, a friend, a patron, and a public character. His domestics, often born on his estate, grew grey and died in his service: his friendships descended to the children of his friends: as a patron, he never quitted a deserving man while any service remained to be rendered. His family connections, as well as his public station, gave him extensive opportunities of patronage, his exercise of

which was singularly distinguished by its considerate and disinterested usefulness. He was a warm politician, and the hereditary friend of the family of Pitt, yet I doubt whether a single instance could be adduced of his having directed his patronage to a political or electioneering purpose. He had an air of the highest distinction, and the dignity of his manners, added to a love of discipline, founded on his thorough knowledge of the service to which he belonged, tended to keep young men at a considerable distance; yet his heart was extremely tender, and in all respects his kindness was even parental: many a sick youngster has been sent to re-establish his health at the Admiral's country-house, where was found the kindest of nurses in one of the most cultivated and refined of her sex. His solicitude to mitigate the anxiety of parted friends and relations by the prompt distribution of letters in the fleet, is gratefully recorded in the delightful correspondence of Lord Collingwood. My brother, as you well know, was the professional work of his hands, and I never can forget the emotion which agitated the countenance of the venerable old man, as he clasped me in his arms at our first meeting after poor Philip's death; yet he was decidedly hostile to that perseverance in sickly sorrow of which those of an ill-regulated sensibility sometimes appear to make a mistaken point of honour. 'Live for the living,' was one of his maxims, which, like all his maxims, he exemplified in practice: thus, that affection and respect which he never ceased to pay to the memory of his first wife did not prevent his being eminently and deservedly happy in a second marriage. He lived before the most sacred and secret feelings of private devotion had become a flippant topic of ordinary gossip, but in the public duties of religion he was punctual and reverent. It is delightful to recal to memory the serene and grateful enjoyment of his closing life, in scenes of beauty which, though nature had certainly done much, had been in a considerable degree of his own creation.—Such are a few of my hasty recollections of this excellent man."



SAMUEL HOOD,

FIRST VISCOUNT HOOD,

WAS the elder of the two sons of the Reverend Samuel Hood, vicar of Butleigh, in Somersetshire, and rector of Thorncombe, in Devonshire, a worthy clergyman, descended of a respectable family, formerly seated on flourishing estates in the west of England, by Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins, of Beaminster, in the county of Dorset, in which the property of her husband's ancestors had been chiefly situated. He was born on the twelfth of December, in the year 1724: of the method of his education we are wholly uninformed but by inference from his manners and conversation, both of which were of a superior order; the former indeed amounted to high politeness, a qualification the rudiments of which can be acquired only in very early life, and to which all the habits of his profession were, at the time that he adopted it, adverse even to contrariety. It is on this occasion, therefore, as well as from some tradition of the fact, that there is reason to believe that his parents had destined him to a station of less severity than that in which he became so eminently distinguished.

Be this as it might, he embarked, in the year 1740, a midshipman, in the *Romney*, in which he had the good fortune to serve under Commodore Thomas Smith, then one of the most eminent officers in the navy, who commanded on the Newfoundland station, and at whose special recommendation he was appointed a lieutenant in October, 1746, towards the close of which year he was removed to the *Winchelsea*, of twenty guns, in which successfully

engaging soon after a French frigate of superior force, he received a severe wound. In 1746, we find him under Admiral Watson, on board that gallant officer's flag-ship, the *Princess Louisa*, where he remained till the conclusion of the war. In every instance of his active service during this long probationary period, he had given constant proofs not only of an undaunted resolution, but of a sober and unostentatious progress of professional skill, which left no room to doubt of his superior merit. He became accordingly the especial favourite of every commander under whom he had served. In 1754 he received the command of the Jamaica sloop, then stationed at the Bahama Islands, and, in the succeeding year, being then at South Carolina, rendered, without orders, a signal service to the fleet under Admiral Boscawen, at Halifax, which an infectious fever had weakened, by collecting and conducting to that officer a strong reinforcement of chosen seamen. In 1756 he was appointed by Commodore Holmes his captain in the *Grafton*, in which capacity he served conspicuously with that officer in an action with a French squadron off Louisbourg, and, returning with him to England at the close of the year, was promoted on his arrival, indeed rather before, to the rank of post captain.

He was now removed to the *Torbay*, and then to the *Lively* frigate; soon after sailed on a cruise in the Bay of Biscay in the *Biddeford*, a twenty-gun ship; and in April, 1757, took the command of the *Antelope*, of fifty. It was in this ship that he first distinguished himself in any remarkably conspicuous action. He engaged, and completely destroyed, on the coast near Brest, a French frigate, of equal force with his own, killing thirty men, and disabling twenty-five in the action, while his own loss amounted to only three, and his wounded but to thirteen. In the succeeding year he removed into the *Vestal*, a frigate of thirty-two guns, in which being attached to a small squadron, employed under Rear-admiral Holmes in the Channel, he engaged in a conflict even more brilliant than the former. On the twenty-first of February,

1759, being stationed to look out a-head, he had the fortune to fall in with the *Bellona*, a French frigate from Martinico, of very superior force, both in men and guns, which, after a chase of seven hours, he was enabled to close with. A most desperate action ensued, which continued nearly half the day, when the enemy surrendered, having only her foremast, without either yard or topmast, left standing. Here Mr. Hood was again fortunate in saving his men, his loss being less than a sixth of that of his antagonist, while his ship was, if possible, in a more shattered condition. For the remainder of that year he served under Admiral Rodney in the bombardment of Havre de Grace, and passed the four years which preceded the peace of 1763 in ordinary duty on the coast of Ireland, and afterwards with Sir Charles Saunders in the Mediterranean, without any remarkable occurrence. He was now appointed to the command of his Majesty's ships on the New England station, and hoisted his broad pendant on board the *Romney*. While on that service, he was encouraged by the ministers of the time to deviate in his dispatches more largely into details of the state of that country, and political observations on the increasing ill-temper of the people, than had been usual with his professional brethren in that sort of correspondence. Many of his letters soon after appeared, embodied in a distinct publication, which has since become very scarce, and abound with proofs of a clearness of discrimination, and a promptness and vigour of judgment, which might have amply qualified him for any public station.

In the beginning of the year 1771, on the prospect of a war with Spain, on the affair of Falkland's Islands, he was appointed to the command of the *Royal William*, an eighty-four gun ship; in 1774, to the *Marlborough*, a guard-ship stationed at Portsmouth; and, in July, 1776, to the *Courageux*. At length, after thirty years of almost constant active service, he found a temporary repose in the office of Commissioner of the Navy, resident at Portsmouth, in which he was placed on the

sixteenth of February, 1778. On the twentieth of April following, the King, having visited that port for the purpose of reviewing the fleet, conferred on him the order of Baronet, and, on the twenty-sixth of September, 1780, he was advanced to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue. He now quitted his civil employment of Commissioner, and was immediately after appointed to the command of a squadron of eight ships of the line, destined to reinforce Sir George Rodney, in the West Indies. On this duty he sailed, on board the *Barfleur*, on the third of December, with a large fleet of merchantmen under his convoy, and, almost immediately on his joining Rodney, was engaged with that great officer in the well-known enterprize against the Dutch Island of St. Eustatius. Soon after the surrender of that settlement, intelligence having been received that the Count de Grasse might be daily expected to arrive with a strong reinforcement to the French fleet in the West Indies, Admiral Hood was detached, with thirteen ships of the line, presently after joined by three others, to intercept and attack him. The French force, which had been stated to consist of ten or twelve ships of the line, was found on their arrival to amount to more than nineteen, with a number of large frigates.

On the twenty-eighth of April, 1781, they appeared off Martinico. Hood's position was unfavourable. He had argued against it before he sailed, but was over-ruled, and he submitted. In spite of this, and other disadvantages, he instantly determined to engage them, and, at ten in the morning, formed his line of battle a-head. At noon, he received the first intelligence of their great superiority, from his reconnoitring frigate, the only one which he had for that or any other service. He persisted however in his demonstrations, of which they seemed regardless, and passed the day and night in the same posture, with occasional, but ineffectual, manœuvres to gain the wind. In the morning he made the signal for a close line, and to prepare for action, and the enemy at the same time formed their line of battle. About the middle of the following day, it was

commenced on their part, but in a mode which seemed literally calculated merely to save appearances. Hood, in his own account to the Commander-in-chief, says—"At half-past twelve the French Admiral began to fire at the *Barfleur*, which was immediately returned, and the action became general, but at too great a distance; and I believe never was more powder and shot thrown away in one day before; but it was with *M. de Grasse* the option of distance lay; it was not possible for me to go nearer." In this skirmish however, for the strange conduct of the French Admiral allows it no higher title, great damage was suffered by several of our ships. On the following morning, observing that the enemies' line had become considerably extended and scattered, yet that a disposition appeared in their advanced ships to engage, Hood once more gave the signal for a close line of battle, and, by a masterly manœuvre, made a sudden and final effort to gain the wind, which, as circumstances stood at the moment, would have enabled him to have cut to pieces one half of the French fleet before the other could have come to its assistance. Fortune failed him in this attempt, and at the close of the day he bore away, and joined the Commander-in-chief between the Islands of Antigua and Montserrat. "I judged it improper," said he, in his dispatch, "to dare the enemy to battle any longer, not having the least prospect of beating a fleet of twenty-four sail of the line of capital ships; and, knowing the consequence of my being beaten would probably be the loss of all his majesty's possessions in this country, I thought it my indispensable duty to bear up, and made the signal for it at eight o'clock."

Towards the close of the summer of 1781, Sir George Rodney sailed with a convoy for England, leaving the command of the fleet of the Leeward Islands to Sir Samuel Hood, who presently after received intelligence that *De Grasse* had sailed to America, and instantly hastened thither. Rear-Admiral Graves, leaving New York soon after, with the view of intercepting a French squadron from Rhode Island, the fleets met, and, under the

command of Graves, proceeded together to the Chesapeake. Here De Grasse, who was discovered stretching across the entrance, anticipated his antagonists by preparing for action, and a partial conflict succeeded, in which Hood, who commanded the rear of the fleet, was almost wholly unemployed. "This circumstance," observes an intelligent nautical writer, "was thought extraordinary, and indeed complained of, by people unacquainted with naval tactics; but it must be apparent to all persons viewing the plan of the battle, that, as the rear of the French fleet extended far beyond that of the British, and their four or five sternmost ships were considerably to windward of those advanced towards the centre, Sir Samuel would have thrown himself into the most perilous situation had he borne down, and engaged the ships opposite to him, as those remaining astern, and somewhat to windward, would have been enabled to enclose him between two fires; whereas by keeping aloof, he suffered the centre and van to engage on equal terms, ship to ship, and kept the rear, where the superiority of the enemy lay, in perfect check with a far inferior force." With the detail of this action therefore the present memoir has little concern.

De Grasse returned to the West Indies, and was followed thither by Sir Samuel Hood, who had scarcely arrived at his station, when the Island of St. Christopher's was attacked by a powerful land force, under the command of the Marquis de Bouillé, covered by a fleet of upwards of thirty sail of the line; Hood's amounted only to twenty-two, but under this fearful inferiority, he immediately resolved to attempt the preservation of the Island. He had been apprised that they lay at anchor in Basse-terre Road, and had determined to attack them in that position; but two of his ships having unluckily run foul of each other, and received much damage, caused a day's delay, and enabled the French to get under weigh, and form their line. Hood was seen by them at day-break the next morning, similarly employed, with the most vigorous haste, and every demonstration of immediate attack.

A gallantry, arising perhaps from reflection on their former tardiness, prompted them to make sail towards him, and he instantly conceived the admirable measure of cutting off their communication with the army on shore, by taking possession of the ground which they had just left. "I made," says he, "every appearance of attack, which threw the Count de Grasse a little from the shore ; and, as I thought I had a very fair prospect of gaining the anchorage he had left, well knowing it was the only chance I had of saving the Island, I pushed for it, and succeeded, having my rear and part of my centre engaged. Would the event of a battle have determined the fate of the Island, I should without hesitation have attacked the enemy, from the knowledge how much was to be expected from an English squadron, commanded by men among whom there is no other contention than who should be most forward in rendering services to his King and country."

During, and after, this splendid manœuvre, the attacks on the rear and centre, of which Hood speaks in this passage but as it were incidentally, were however terrible. De Grasse fell on the rear squadron, led by Commodore Affleck, with all the vengeance that personal indignation and disappointment could inspire, and was at length repulsed with great loss. The next morning the British line was attacked at once, from van to rear, by the whole force of the enemy, who, after a furious action of two hours, without having made any impression, again left the combat. In the afternoon De Grasse once more renewed the assault, with unabated vigour, chiefly against the centre and rear divisions, and was once more repulsed, and for a third time obliged to stand out to sea. These memorable events occurred on the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth of January, 1782. Hood, though unable to save the island, kept his proud station unmolested till it capitulated, on the thirteenth of the following month, in the night of which he gave orders for the whole of his ships to cut their cables at the same moment, and put to sea, which was accomplished

in perfect security, to the utter astonishment of the enemy, and the admiration of all judges of naval tactics. He now joined the Commander-in-chief, Sir George Rodney, at Barbadoes.

The united fleets were at length nearly on terms of equality with that of the enemy. It was appointed that the van should be commanded by Hood, the centre by Rodney, and the rear by Admiral Drake, and in this order they sailed once more to attack the fleet under the Count de Grasse, then at Martinico. The French began to quit the harbour of Port Royal on the eighth of April, with a great convoy, bound to leeward, and intending to fall down to the French and Spanish ports in Hispaniola. Our fleet however was in such excellent preparation, and furnished with intelligence so correct, that it was enabled within very few hours to follow, and to come in sight of them in the evening under the island of Dominica. The next morning, soon after five, the signal was made to prepare for action. The British fleet lay for some time becalmed, but the breeze at length reached the van, and Sir Samuel Hood's squadron presently began to close with the French centre. De Grasse instantly fell with the whole weight of his force, upon the officer who had so frequently, and so nobly baffled his efforts, and who now, thus separated from his companions, seemed to be wholly in his hands ; for Rodney, with the centre, was four miles astern, and the rear, under Drake, not less than twelve. The action commenced at nine. In a few minutes every ship of Hood's division was closely engaged, and hard pressed from the great superiority of the enemy, who had about twenty ships of the line against the van squadron, which could not have amounted to more than seven. With his greatly superior force did De Grasse range along the van, then tack his squadron, and so repeat the engagement for two hours, and Hood's ship, the *Barfleur*, had generally three, and at one time seven ships on her at once. Nothing could be more glorious than the stern and cool resistance with which this ship sustained these tremen-

dous attacks, without for a moment shrinking. Hood was at length relieved by the coming up of Rodney, with part of the centre, soon after which De Grasse, evidently desirous of preventing the contest from becoming at that time decisive, in some measure retired, and having for two hours confined it to a more distant cannonade, about the middle of the day withdrew for the time from the action.

Both fleets rested for two days, abundantly employed in repairing the injuries they had received; and on the third, Sir George Rodney, with great press of sail, overtook the French, who were nearly out of sight, and again attacked them with the greatest vigour and effect. The detail of the memorable victory of the day belongs properly to that great officer's story. Sir Samuel Hood however had his full share of its active service, and devoted himself, as far as circumstances might allow, to single combat with the Admiral's ship, the *Ville de Paris*; while De Grasse, on his part, appears to have entertained a degree of melancholy satisfaction in paying a silent and final tribute of applause to the brilliant merits of his antagonist.—After having been reduced nearly to a wreck by assaults from various ships, the *Ville de Paris* seems actually to have waited for the onset once more of the *Barfleur*; received from her the last broadside; and De Grasse surrendered his sword to Sir Samuel Hood on her quarter-deck. Sir Samuel was immediately rewarded at home by a grant of the dignity of Baron Hood of Catherington, in Ireland, which was conferred on him on the twenty-eighth of May, 1782.

Upon the ratification of the peace in the succeeding year he returned, with his squadron, and in May, 1784, was elected a representative for the city of Westminster. On the thirtieth of April, 1786, he was appointed Port Admiral at Portsmouth; on the twenty-fourth of September, in the following year, was made Vice-Admiral of the Blue; and in 1788 was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral. In 1790, on the equipment

of the fleet occasioned by the prospect of a rupture with Spain, and by the doubtful naval armament of Russia, he was named Commander-in-chief of squadrons destined for particular services, and hoisted his flag on board the *Victory*, but when those expectations subsided, was re-appointed to his station at Portsmouth. On the first of February, 1793, he was advanced to Vice-Admiral of the Red, and, almost immediately after, appointed Commander-in-chief of the fleet then ordered to the Mediterranean, whither he sailed in the month of May. The main objects of this expedition were to gain possession of the port of Toulon, and of the Island of Corsica, and the considerations which had peculiarly encouraged it were the promises of the co-operation of a Spanish fleet, with a strong body of troops, and of the defection of the port, and neighbouring country, from the odious tyranny of the French republic. Lord Hood discovered soon after his arrival that these representations had been almost wholly deceptive. Obligated by circumstances to unite the duties of a civil commissioner to those of a naval commander, and proceeding with the same honourable spirit in the performance of the one which uniformly marks the progress of the other, he found his efforts cramped and counteracted on all sides, by perverseness, insincerity, and at length by the blackest treachery. A recital of these matters belongs more properly to the history of the time, and it is agreeable to be spared the pain of entering on it. Suffice it then to say, that after a variety of skirmishes and encounters in which the British character was uniformly maintained, Toulon was reduced on the twenty-seventh of August ; and, on receiving intelligence three months after that an immense republican military force was on the march, charged to repossess it, finally abandoned to them, after destroying the French shipping, and firing the arsenal, and other public stores. Lord Hood, humane as brave, received on board the British and captured ships nearly fifteen thousand men, women, and children of the loyal inhabitants of Toulon, and bent his course towards

Corsica, which, after a very fatiguing campaign, was annexed to the British Crown by complete conquest in the following August.

His Lordship, who had been advanced on the twelfth of the preceding April to be Admiral of the Blue, returned to England at the conclusion of the year 1794, and was preparing to resume his command in the next summer, when he received orders to strike his flag. On the twenty-fourth of March, 1796, he was appointed to succeed Sir Hugh Palliser as Governor of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich, and on the first of the following June was created a Peer of Great Britain, by the title of Viscount Hood, of Whitley, in the county of Warwick.

This gallant nobleman married Susanna, daughter of Edward Lindzee, of Portsmouth, and by her had three sons, of whom Samuel and Thomas died young, and Henry (on whom a Barony of Hood, of Catherington in Hants, had previously devolved, on the death, in 1806, of his mother, to whom it had been granted in 1795) succeeded also to the titles of Viscount Hood, of Whitley, and Baron Hood, of Catherington in Ireland. His memorable father died on the twenty-seventh of January, in the year 1816.





THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE,

ONLY CHILD OF KING GEORGE THE FOURTH.

IN private life, the sudden death of the young and hopeful is always a source of bitter and lasting grief ; when such an affliction falls upon a whole community, the event assumes a more striking character, and the expression of public lamentation acquires a tone of tragic sublimity. The short life of the late Princess Charlotte was so totally unmarked by any other circumstances than those of the most ordinary occurrence, that the recital of them can scarcely differ from the biography of any private gentlewoman. The prominent station, however, which she occupied in the public regard, the fondness with which the people of whom she was designated as the future Queen, rested upon her their hopes and expectations, and the touching circumstances under which those hopes were annihilated, have cast a deep and enduring interest over her memory.

The Princess Charlotte Caroline Augusta of Wales was the sole issue of the union between his late Majesty, George the Fourth, then Prince of Wales, and the Princess Caroline Amelia Elizabeth, daughter of his Serene Highness the Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbüttele. Her parents were nearly related, her mother being the daughter of Augusta, Duchess of Brunswick, who was the sister of his Majesty George the Third. The marriage of the Prince of Wales and the Princess of Brunswick was solemnised on the eighth of April, 1795, and on the seventh of January, 1796, the Princess Charlotte was born in the Prince's Palace of Carlton House. The notoriety

with which court etiquette and public policy have required that so important an event should be marked, was observed in the accustomed forms. The Duke of Gloucester, the brother of the then reigning monarch, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and other officers of state, were in attendance to chronicle and attest the birth of the royal infant. On the eleventh of the same month, the ceremony of her baptism was performed in the presence of the King and Queen and the principal ministers of state and officers of the royal household, their Majesties and the Duke and Duchess of York performing the office of sponsors.

The Princess's early education was conducted with judicious care. The disagreement which had unhappily subsisted for some time previously between her parents, led, almost immediately after her birth, to a complete separation. The Princess of Wales resided at Shrewsbury House, Blackheath ; and here, under her immediate inspection, the infantile years of her daughter were spent. A remarkable sweetness of disposition, and great aptitude in receiving such instruction as befitted her years, sex, and station, characterised the young Princess at this period. Her health, however, appeared delicate, but was gradually strengthened by frequent visits to the coast in the summer months.

In the year 1807, she was removed from her mother's care and placed under the superintendence of Lady De Clifford, who took up her abode with her young charge at Warwick House, by Pall Mall, while Cranbourne Lodge, near Windsor, was allotted for her summer residence ; and by Lady Elgin and Lady de Clifford, assisted by Dr. Fisher, Bishop of Exeter, afterwards translated to the See of Salisbury, and by other governesses and masters, the education of her Royal Highness was completed. In all the studies and accomplishments which are suitable for forming the mind and manners of a Princess and a gentlewoman, she was well grounded ; and she evinced, besides, a taste for the fine arts which, if it had been more assiduously cultivated, would have led

probably to perfection. She played and understood music remarkably well, and had made considerable progress in modelling, a branch of art rarely pursued by ladies. Her inclination for this pursuit was one among many proofs she gave of a taste which, if it had been stimulated, or left to its own efforts, might have produced distinguished results. Her punctual but unostentatious observance of the duties of religion, had repaid the anxious care with which this part of her education had been conducted under the direction of her paternal grandfather, himself a most pious and amiable monarch, and gave to the nation the assurance that, whenever it should be her lot to reign over them, their Sovereign would neither be ignorant of, nor indifferent to, the principles of that mode of Christian faith the maintenance of which forms an inseparable part of the constitution of the realm. At the same time that she had manifested great docility to her instructors, and obedience to the regulations which had been prescribed for her conduct, occasions of excitement had occurred which proved that she inherited a portion of that high spirit and warm temperament by which her ancestors of the House of Brunswick have in all times been distinguished.

The unhappy disunion of her parents was a source of frequent disquiet to her, and was increased by the intrusions, perhaps not unkindly meant, of public sympathy, as well as by the restless avidity with which matters, in themselves wholly of a private and personal nature, were made the instruments of party malice. The departure of her mother from England, in August, 1814, put an end to at least all public notice of this delicate and painful subject; and when she returned, the ill-fated Princess was no longer susceptible of the griefs which had been connected with it.

In the year 1815, Her Royal Highness for the first time appeared publicly at court, although she had, at a much earlier period, mixed in the society of the circle surrounding the royal family. As she was now approaching her twentieth

year, the subject of a suitable union had already engaged the attention of her father. The Prince of Orange, whose father and family had found a refuge in England from the two successful aggressions of that daring usurper by whom all Europe was threatened, was considered to be an eligible husband for the future Queen of Great Britain. He had been educated at Oxford; and it was supposed that the project of connecting him with the royal succession in this country had long been contemplated. At this period, his proposals in form for the hand of Her Royal Highness were tendered, and were refused by her in terms which, although they were calculated to give as little pain as possible to her suitor, or offence to that parent by whom his addresses were sanctioned, were yet such as left no room for either of them to believe that the resolution she expressed was to be shaken. When the result of the battle of Waterloo had changed the prospects of the Prince of Orange, and, reiterating his suit, he accompanied it with the offer of the Crown which his arms had helped him to win in the field, she had an opportunity, in repeating her refusal, of showing that her objections had not been founded on his previous want of one, for by this time, if not at an earlier period, her affections had been engaged by the Prince who afterwards became her husband, Leopold George Frederick, Prince Coburg of Saalfeld, the third brother of the reigning Duke of Saxe Coburg, a branch of the family of the King of Saxony, who had visited England in the summer of 1814. The circumstances in which his country, and the house of which he was a member, had been placed by the political convulsions of Germany, had forced upon him the duties and dangers of manhood while yet a mere boy. From his sixteenth year he had borne arms, and had acquired rank and reputation in the Austrian army, while he had also displayed, in the course of the eventful contests in which he was an actor, diplomatic talents of no mean character. Very soon after his presentation to this court he was struck with the beauty and accomplishments of the youthful English Princess, and in the

frequent opportunities which presented themselves of enjoying her society, he had the happiness to perceive that his attentions had made a favourable impression upon her. He sought her royal father, and having avowed, with manly candour, his affection for the Princess, and his hopes of gaining her hand, requested permission to address her in form, adding however, that if the proposal did not meet His Royal Highness's entire approbation, he was prepared immediately to withdraw from England. His offer was approved of by the Prince, then Regent; his suit accepted by the Princess; and, after a short absence on the continent, he returned to London, when the nuptial ceremony was performed, with all the solemnity befitting so great a state event, on the second of May, 1816, at Carlton House.

After a short stay at Oatlands, immediately after their marriage, the royal pair took up their residence at Claremont, near Esher, which seat had been purchased for that purpose; and here, in peaceful retirement, in the enjoyment of as perfect felicity as it is permitted to the condition of mortality, and in the discharge of the amiable duties of domestic life, they continued to reside.

The late Sir Thomas Lawrence, who was as warm an admirer of the pure and beautiful in the moral as in the physical world, has given in one of his letters an interesting description of the manner of their life in this abode, where he passed about nine days, during which he was employed in painting Her Royal Highness's portrait. His account, which it is scarcely necessary to observe was not intended for the public, is in these terms: "I am now returned from Claremont, my visit to which was agreeable to me in every respect, both in what regarded myself, my reception, and the complete success of my professional labours, and in the satisfaction of seeing the perfect harmony in which this young couple now live, and of observing the good qualities which promise to make it lasting.

"The Princess is, as you know, wanting in elegance of

deportment, but has nothing of the hoyden or of that boisterous hilarity which has been ascribed to her. Her manner is exceedingly frank and simple, but not rudely abrupt or coarse; and I have in this little residence witnessed undeniable evidence of an honest, just, English nature, that reminded me, from its immediate decision between the right and wrong of a subject, and the downrightness of the feeling that governed it, of the good King, her grandfather. If she does nothing gracefully, she does everything kindly.

“She already possesses a great deal of that knowledge of the past history of this country that ought to form a part of her peculiar education.

“It is exceedingly gratifying to see that she both loves and respects Prince Leopold, whose conduct, indeed, and character, seem justly to deserve those feelings. From the report of the gentlemen of his household, he is considerate, benevolent, and just, and of very amiable manners. My own observation leads me to think that in his behaviour to her he is affectionate and attentive, rational and discreet; and in the exercise of that judgment which is sometimes brought in opposition to some little thoughtlessness, he is so cheerful and slyly humorous, that it is evident (at least it appears to me so) that she is already more in dread of his opinion than of his displeasure.

“Their mode of life is very regular. They breakfast together, alone, about eleven. At half-past twelve she came in to sit to me, accompanied by Prince Leopold, who staid great part of the time. About three she would leave the painting room to take her airing round the grounds in a low phaeton, with her ponies, the Prince always walking by her side. At five she would come in, and sit to me till seven; at six, or before it, he would go out with his gun to shoot either hares or rabbits, and return about seven, or half-past, soon after which we went to dinner; the Prince and Princess appearing in the drawing-room just as it was served up. Soon after the dessert appeared, the Prince and Princess retired to the drawing-room, whence we soon heard the

pianoforte accompanying their voices. At his own time, Colonel Addenbrooke, the chamberlain, proposed our going in, always, as I thought, to disturb them.

"After coffee, the card table was brought in, and they sate down to whist, the young couple being always partners, the others changing. You know my superiority at whist, and the unfairness of my sitting down with unskilful players; I therefore did not obey command, and, from ignorance of the delicacy of my motives, am recommended to study Hoyle before my second visit there next week, which indeed must be a short one. The Prince and Princess retire at eleven o'clock."

The tranquil felicity which the distinguished artist whose words here quoted described so feelingly, was unhappily destined to be of but short duration. The announcement of Her Royal Highness's pregnancy had increased the sympathy with which the public had long regarded her, and the period at which she was to become a mother was looked forward to with an eager anticipation, in which no tincture of fear was mingled. She was in good health, of rather a robust and vigorous constitution, and there seemed to be no reason for apprehending that she would not pass in perfect safety through the trial she was about to undergo.

On the fifth of November she was attacked with the pains of parturition. The course of the labour appeared at first rather lingering, but by no means uncommonly severe. In the evening of that day she was delivered of a male still-born child, but it was announced that she appeared to be doing well. Very shortly afterwards, however, symptoms of a most alarming nature manifested themselves. Her strength declined, a difficulty of breathing ensued, accompanied by great restlessness; these were followed by severe spasms, in such rapid succession, that she sunk under them, and about two o'clock in the morning of the sixth of November, 1817, she breathed her last; leaving, in addition to those with whom she was connected by the most tender ties, the whole

nation to bewail the loss of one who had promised to maintain in all its true purity and dignity the lofty station to which she was born.

It would be difficult to describe the effect produced by this disastrous news throughout the empire. The people had been accustomed to look upon her as the first ornament of the nation ; their dearest hopes, their proudest anticipations, had been connected with her name. They believed that the past, but not forgotten glories of the reign of Elizabeth, would be revived by one who, with more feminine mildness, and incomparably more amiable and generous feelings, possessed no less firmness of purpose, and the same lion heart. Her death under such circumstances as befel her, the extinction of her own earthly hopes, and the pain, the bitterness, and the suddenness which attended her departure, enhanced the severity of the blow. On the eighteenth on the same month of November she was interred in the receptacle of deceased royalty in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and the tomb which closed over her remains inclosed with them the best hopes, the tenderest affections, of the whole nation, by which she was fondly beloved.





SIR JOSEPH BANKS

HAD his descent from an ancient and respectable family in the North of England, latterly settled on considerable estates in Lincolnshire, and more than one of his ancestors sat in Parliament for boroughs in that and other counties. Joseph Banks, Member for Peterborough early in the last century, had three sons, of whom William, the youngest, married Sarah, daughter of William Bate, and the subject of this memoir was their only son, who was born on the thirteenth of February, in the year 1743.

His mother, after the death of her husband in 1761, retired to a habitation at Chelsea, contiguous to the well-known botanical garden of the apothecaries' company, and it is at least probable that this choice of a residence was in a great measure dictated by the son, whose delight for the science of botany, which afterwards extended itself to every branch of natural history, had distinguished his almost earliest infancy. Here he passed in rapture his seasons of vacation from Eton, and the University of Oxford, enlivening and confirming a main feature of that passion in the indulgence of which he lived and died so eminently known. It may perhaps be permitted to us to mention a whimsical and ridiculous adventure into which this darling inclination once betrayed him, in a retired lane somewhat remote from his mother's house. Some footpad robberies having been committed in the neighbourhood, those employed to search for the offender happened to descry the person of the youthful Botanist, cowering in a ditch, and more than half concealed by the surrounding underwood. The situation and appearance were

suspicious. They seized and handcuffed, and led him before the nearest magistrate, where his own artless story, and the evidence of the verdant spoils treasured up in his pockets, presently procured his liberty.

Mr. Banks quitted the University in the year 1763, where, amidst a general devotion to books, he is described as having been peculiarly zealous, if the figure may be allowed, in the study of the book of nature, and in particular of its richly-stored section, botany. The course of life which he now adopted displayed the fine example of an English youth, born in the lap of fortune, and endowed with every advantage of nature and education, eagerly employing for the acquisition and enlargement of science all the resources of an ample fortune, and of a body and mind uncommonly vigorous, not in the closet alone, but in braving the hardships and dangers of tedious sea voyages and inhospitable climates. He embarked, without a single scientific companion, for the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador, and returned laden with the choice natural productions which they afford, and full of increased enthusiasm for the science on which he was engaged, and even, as it should seem, for the personal toil which he had now found necessary to its effectual advancement. He presently enlarged the importance as well as the scope of his studies, by subjecting them to a regular system, and adopted Linnæus, and the botanical missionaries of that great man, as his guides, and thus became, if not the founder, at least one of the first disciples of a great and honoured school.

Between four and five years however appear now to have elapsed before Mr. Banks again quitted England ; and though the interval was generally assiduously employed on the objects of his established pursuit, yet the anecdotes which have been preserved of that period of his life refer rather to his enjoyment of rural sports and occupations than to any particular addiction to study. His person was tall and athletic ; he enjoyed vigorous health, and delighted in active amusements little less than in the higher occupations, which,

in their turns, absorbed his mind. He was at one period of his life remarkable for his love of archery, but at this time his favourite relaxation was fishing. He frequently passed days, and even nights, on Whittlesea Mere, a lake in the vicinity of Revesby Abbey, his seat in Lincolnshire, and, when in London, days and nights also upon the Thames, chiefly in company with the Earl of Sandwich, as zealous in the sport as himself. The congeniality of inclination which thus led to his intimacy with that nobleman is said to have procured for him that distinguished opportunity of gratifying his taste for romantic maritime enterprise, still always in search of new discoveries in natural history, which he had soon after the pleasure of finding within his reach. The commencement of a new reign, the peace of 1763, and the administration of Lord Bute, himself a lover of science, had been marked in England by public efforts to extend its bounds, and to explore those parts of the ocean which were still wholly unknown, or only partially discovered. The South Sea had been visited by Captain Wallis, and the position and general character of the island of Otaheite had been ascertained, and this spot had been determined by philosophical men in England to be peculiarly well adapted for observing the transit of the planet Venus over the disc of the sun, an astronomical phenomenon the accurate data of which were expected to facilitate the discovery of the longitude.

A representation to this effect having been made by the Royal Society to the King's government, and favourably received, the plan of a general voyage of discovery, embracing in particular the original object of the visit to Otaheite, was arranged, in pursuance of which the Lords of the Admiralty, at whose head was the Earl of Sandwich, proceeded to commission the Endeavour, under the command of the memorable Cook, for the projected service, and Banks, burning with ambition and curiosity to be allowed to join in it, obtained the aid of his noble friend, and succeeded in his wishes. In conjunction with Dr. Solander, who had been a pupil of

Linnæus, he was appointed naturalist to the expedition, in which capacity, attended by two draughtsmen, and four servants, he sailed from Plymouth Sound on the twenty-sixth of August, 1768.

The voyage between England and Madeira was by no means fruitless of objects of research, but at Rio de Janeiro the jealousy of the colonial government forbade their exploring the treasures of the South American shores: but on arriving at Terra del Fuego they disembarked, and, amid the rigours of the winter season, in that extremity of the discovered globe, acquired a splendid variety of specimens. Here, in the midst of a severe snow-storm, three of their attendants perished, through the intensity of the cold, and Solander also was so far overcome as to have been saved solely by the perseverance of Mr. Banks, whose powerful constitution enabled him to struggle successfully with the fatal propensity to sleep, by which indeed he had already been seized himself. On the twelfth of April, 1769, after crossing the whole of the Southern Ocean, from Terra del Fuego to Otaheite, they finally anchored on one of the coasts of that island, and here, during a space of four months, devoted essentially to the astronomical objects of the visit, Mr. Banks cultivated a minute acquaintance with the natural history of the interior, as well as with the shores and waters of the island. Nor was it only as a naturalist that he became conspicuous at Otaheite: his commanding presence, frank and open manners, and sound judgment, speedily obtained for him the regard and deference of the natives, among whom he was frequently the arbiter of disputes, and the cultivator of peace. Meanwhile his personal advantages seem to have secured to him a considerable share of admiration among the female part of the community. The wife of a great chief, and Oberea, the queen regnant of the island, flattered him with so much attention as to expose him to the raillery of his companions of the voyage, and became occasionally the subject of good-humoured satire on his return to England.

The expedition quitted Otaheite upon the fifteenth of August, and, after traversing the seas surrounding New Zealand, New Holland, and New South Wales, came homeward by the way of Batavia, and reached the Downs on the twelfth of June, 1771, the whole period of the voyage having occupied nearly three years. Even during the prosecution of this most arduous undertaking, Mr. Banks concerted with his companion, Solander, an enterprise entirely their own, a voyage to the island of Iceland, including a visit to some of the northern isles of Scotland. For this purpose, very shortly after his arrival, he chartered a vessel, in which he embarked with his friend. His researches in Iceland were not only eminently curious, but in some respects attended by results very useful, and he had the pleasure of introducing to the acquaintance of Europe, even of England, where their very existence was till then but imperfectly known, the stupendous beauties of Staffa, its basaltic columns, and cave of Fingal. Upon his return, he wrote and printed an "Account of Staffa," the first of the only two independent publications, both exceedingly brief, that ever proceeded from his pen. Mr. Banks was now nearly at the height of his public reputation, and enjoyed a general celebrity. He was elected of the Royal Society, and of all the most eminent bodies of a similar character in Europe; had the honour of becoming personally known to the King, and mingled largely in society, as well of the great and gay as of the scientific, purchased an extensive library, arranged a museum, and engaged in much foreign correspondence. He now added to his studies the kindred interests of gardening and husbandry, and became a party in a considerable undertaking for draining fens in Lincolnshire, by the result of which it is said he nearly doubled the value of his own estates.

In 1777, Sir John Pringle, having excited much disgust by indecent expressions of regard to the cause of the lately revolted colonies of North America, found it prudent to resign the chair of the Royal Society, and Mr. Banks was

chosen President on the thirtieth of November in that year. This election was not only carried, but followed by great heats and animosities. The mathematicians and naturalists appeared in hostile array against each other. Horsley, bishop of St. David's, the powerful leader of the former, assailed the new President with vehemence ; declared his contempt for the pursuits and attainments of the man who was thus placed in the chair that had been once filled by the illustrious Newton ; and threatened to "leave him and his mace to themselves, and to secede at the head of a numerous band of mal-content ;" while the naturalists, on the other hand, more decent, but not less bitter, impeached Dr. Hutton, and removed him from the office of foreign secretary. Hutton, of course, received the warmest acknowledgments of his services from their opponents, who had the address, about the same time, to prevent a vote of thanks being given to Banks. The sourness of political party, according to English custom, mingled itself with these bickerings, and completed the discord : Banks however finally triumphed, and held the office for the many remaining years of his life.

It must be allowed that in the hands of Mr. Banks natural history was anything but a barren science ; and that neither mathematics nor chemistry, the pursuit of which may be said to have supervened upon that of natural history as the latter had upon physics, even in themselves possess a more practical, though perhaps a more diversified, bearing than that science. Every thought of Banks was practical ; it tended everywhere and always to the application of the physical commodities of nature to the improvement of the condition, and the multiplication of the physical resources, of mankind ; and there is perhaps ample ground for venturing on the assertion, that it was the kindred temper of the reigning Sovereign of his time which raised him to the presidency of the Royal Society, and conducted him through his various honours at length to a seat in the Privy Council. The strong and practical good sense of the revered George the Third

delighted in the possession of a subject who, born in station and affluence, and zealous for the acquisition of knowledge, aimed, if not alone yet pre-eminently, to apply that knowledge to the immediate benefit of his country, and of mankind. When he visited the South Seas, and beheld their valuable production, the bread-fruit, he instantly determined to introduce it into the parallel climate of the West Indies. In Iceland, his mind was not engrossed by pursuits of curiosity, but he pondered on the means of benefiting its people, and communicated with success the results to the Danish Court. When at home, he turned the attention of government to the settlement and improvement of New South Wales. With him botany and zoology were but the handmaids of husbandry and horticulture; he tilled, he planted, he bred, and he became the inventor of improvements in the implements of the farm and the garden. Thus disposed and qualified, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the King might adopt him as his actual adviser and assistant in those affairs of husbandry in which his Majesty had so patriotically engaged, and consider it a benefaction to the country to place him at the head of all its science. With reference to these considerations, some degree of interest may perhaps be found to attach to the following letter to a friend, in which, besides speaking of the immediate occasion which had then brought him into his Majesty's presence, he bears testimony to the King's perfect recovery at the time from the lamentable malady with which he had been then afflicted:—

“MY DEAR SIR,

“*Soho Square, Feb. 23, 1789.*

“I congratulate you sincerely on the recovery of his Majesty, to which I can bear the most ample testimony, having had the honour of being consulted by him on the subjects of gardening and farming. I was sent for on Saturday, as usual, and attended in the garden and farm for three hours, during which time he gave his orders as usual,

and talked to me on a variety of subjects, without once uttering a weak or a foolish sentence. In bodily health he is certainly improved. He is lighter by about fifteen pounds than he was. He is more agile, and walks as firm as ever he did. We did not walk less than four miles, in the garden, and adjoining country. I have no doubt that he is able at this moment to resume the reins of government; but then he will not do it for some time, lest too much exertion of mind might endanger a relapse.

“Most faithfully yours,
“JOS. BANKS.”

He received indeed, both before and after this date, public marks of the royal favour, which left no room to doubt of the degree in which he possessed it. So early as the third of June, 1781, he had been created a Baronet; on the first of July, 1795, he was invested with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath; and on the twenty-ninth of March, 1797, was, to the great surprise of many, sworn of the Privy Council. It is strange that, towards the conclusion of his life, and after having accepted with infinite satisfaction these aristocratic distinctions, that he should have suddenly become an admirer of the institutions and manners of revolutionary France. Very early in the year 1802, the French Academy, which had lately, in the rage for general change, assumed the name of “the National Institute,” sent him a diploma, constituting him a foreign associate of their body. He received this compliment, scarcely worthy of him, even with rapture, and instantly acknowledged it, by a letter of the twenty-first of January (which, by an odd coincidence, happened to be the anniversary of the murder of Louis the Sixteenth), in which he addressed his new brethren by the marked appellation of “Citizens,” not only with the most fulsome adulation, but even with unnecessary expressions of complacency.—“To be,” says he, “elected to be an associate of the first literary society in the world, surpasses my most ambitious hopes;

and I cannot be too grateful towards a society which has conferred upon me this honour, and towards a nation of which it is the literary representative; a nation which, during the most frightful convulsions of the late terrible revolution, never ceased to possess my esteem," &c.

This letter was soon animadverted on by his old censor, Bishop Horsley, under the signature of "Misogallus," which that Prelate took no pains to disown, with a severity which fell nothing short of the bitterness of the earlier critics and disputants. Let a few lines from the commencement of it serve as a sample of the whole:—"Supposing your acceptance of the nomination to be perfectly consistent with your dignity, which however I deny, there would be no objection to the first and concluding parts of your letter, which would have been amply sufficient for the purpose of acknowledgment, but the intermediate part is highly reprehensible. It is replete with sentiments which are a compound of scurrility, disloyalty, and falsehood: sentiments which ought never to be conceived by an English heart, never written by an English hand, and, least of all, by yours, distinguished as you are by repeated (out of respect to his Majesty, I will not say unmerited) marks of royal favour, and elevated to a station in which the country may be excused for looking up to you as the jealous guardian, and not the betrayer, of its literary credit." In another part of his letter, the Bishop charges Sir Joseph with having surreptitiously obtained, and sent to France, the collection of curiosities made by the unfortunate La Pérouse, which a surviving loyal companion of whom had placed in the hands of the then exiled Louis the Eighteenth, and had been commanded by that Prince to present in his name to the Queen of England. A further detail of these matters would exceed the proposed limits of this sketch, but it would be blameable to pass them over wholly unnoticed, while indeed it would be unpleasant to enlarge on them. It has been said, and with obvious probability, that they had the effect of cooling the regard previously

entertained for him at Windsor. He continued, however, to be annually re-elected to the chair of the Royal Society, and to live amidst the cultivation of his favourite branches of science, remaining, till his death, the centre of all communication regarding them, both foreign and domestic.

Sir Joseph Banks, to whose vigorous health, and bodily activity, references have already been here made, became in his latter years a pitiable sufferer from the gout. He appeared, while presiding in the chair of the Royal Society, as he is represented in the animated portrait prefixed to this Memoir, from the pencil of the late President of the Royal Academy, to be in the fullest health and strength, but, on rising from his seat, it appeared that his body was bent nearly double. He used, however, with some success, the medicine of an empiric, till, as he used to believe and say, he had exhausted all its virtues. He died on the nineteenth of June, in the year 1820, leaving, by his Lady, Dorothy, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of William Western Hugessen, of Provender, in the parish of Norton, in Kent, no issue.





JOHN JERVIS,

EARL OF ST. VINCENT.

THIS distinguished officer was the second son of Swynfen Jervis, Barrister-at-law, Counsel to the Admiralty, and Auditor of Greenwich Hospital, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Parker, of Park-hall in Staffordshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Parker, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and was born on the ninth of January, 1734, at Meaford, in the parish of Stone, in that county, where his family had been settled for some generations.

It was the design of his father to educate him for his own profession, but, owing probably to his connection with the Admiralty, he was induced to enter him in the navy at the early age of ten years. He sailed some time after in the Gloucester, bearing the broad pendant of the Hon. George Townshend, to the West Indies, and in 1755 obtained the rank of Lieutenant, and was taken, under the patronage of Sir Charles Saunders, to the Mediterranean. In 1757 he was appointed to act in command of the Experiment, of twenty guns, during an illness of Sir John Strachan, and had the good fortune to engage a Moorish xebec of superior force in an action which gained him much honour. In 1759, having resumed his station as Lieutenant under Sir Charles Saunders, he sailed with that celebrated commander to the successful attack of Quebec, and, for his good conduct in that memorable service, was promoted to the command of the Porcupine sloop, and, on his return to England, advanced to the rank of post captain. Many years

of peace succeeded, but on the breaking out of what is called the American war, he received in 1774 the command of the *Foudroyant*, of eighty guns; was employed in the British channel, to keep in check the cruisers of our revolted colonies; and, when hostilities commenced with France, shared in the action off Ushant, as one of the seconds to Admiral Keppel. In April, 1782, while one of the advanced squadron of Admiral Barrington, the *Foudroyant* had the good fortune to bring to action the *Pégase*, of seventy-four guns, one of the sternmost ships of the enemy, which was long defended with great bravery, in face of the whole English fleet, till the French captain was compelled to surrender to superior force, and for this service Captain Jervis was rewarded with the Order of the Bath. In the same year, he accompanied Lord Howe to the relief of Gibraltar, and partook in his action with the combined fleet of the enemy.

Soon after his return to England, on the conclusion of peace in the following year, he was elected to represent the borough of North Yarmouth in Parliament, where he took an active part in the Whig politics of that period, and considerably increased his reputation by the readiness with which he engaged in all discussions relating to his profession. In 1787 he was promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral of the Blue, and, upon the armament of 1790, he hoisted his flag in the *Prince George*, of ninety guns. Upon the commencement of the French revolutionary war, in 1793, he was one of the first officers called into active service, and was appointed to the command of the naval force sent to the West Indies to co-operate with the army under Sir Charles, afterwards Lord, Grey, in reducing the French colonies. Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe, fell successively into their possession in the spring of 1794, with scarcely any loss to the captors. For this service the two commanders received the thanks of Parliament, but scarcely had the vote passed, when such heavy charges were preferred by the West India

merchants against them, that the government deemed it prudent to submit their conduct to the investigation of the House of Commons, and the inquiry excited great clamour, and very warm and animated debates. The captors were charged with seizing private property, and levying contributions, which, when known to the administration at home, was immediately discountenanced ; and, though the articles of accusation against the two commanders-in-chief were finally negatived by a considerable majority, much unpopularity continued to adhere to them, and all parties deeply regretted the cause of these discussions.

Sir John Jervis having returned to England, and the parliamentary inquiry having terminated, he was appointed, at the close of the year 1795, Commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean fleet, and proceeded, in the *Victory*, to discharge that duty off Corsica in January following. It was now that the talents of this able officer were to be exercised, and the resources of his active mind displayed, under circumstances of no common difficulty. The British fleet on that station had hitherto gained little credit by its operations. The French had at Toulon twenty sail of the line ready to put to sea, while the force placed at the disposal of Sir John Jervis scarcely exceeded half that number. The aspect of all public affairs, abroad and at home, was dark and lowering, and the English ministry were beset with great political difficulties, as well as by financial embarrassments. In their instructions to the Admiral he was directed to "guard against the junction of the French and Spanish fleets; to protect the territories of our Portuguese ally; to provide against any attack on Gibraltar; and to counteract any design of invading England or Ireland." In consequence of the rapid successes at this critical juncture of the French armies, Corsica was held only by the power of the sword. It had become necessary to concentrate our naval forces, and the British Government having determined to abandon that important island, this delicate service was intrusted by Sir

John Jervis to Nelson, whom he now met at St. Fiorenzo bay, and was delighted to find all his prepossessions in favour of that extraordinary man fully confirmed by this personal acquaintance with his merits. Leaving some of the most active frigates to watch Leghorn and Genoa, and to keep open a communication with the Austrian army of Wurmser, he appointed a rich convoy from Smyrna to rendezvous at St. Fiorenzo, and, directing each of his line of battle ships to take one of them in tow, he thus proceeded with his slender force, expecting every moment to fall in with the combined fleet of the enemy, but at length happily reached Gibraltar, with his convoy, in safety. In the mean time the British fleet in the Mediterranean had been greatly reduced by losses at sea, as well as by a detachment of six ships of the line, sent under Admiral Mann in pursuit of the French squadron of Richery. These circumstances had so weakened the force commanded by Sir John Jervis, that, on reaching Lisbon, he could collect no more than nine sail of the line to oppose to three of the enemy's fleets which were expected to put to sea. He resolved nevertheless to proceed off Cape St. Vincent, where he expected to receive reinforcements, as well as to take a favourable position to watch the advance of either of the hostile fleets, hoping thus to strike a blow before the junction of the French and Spanish forces should compel him to quit his station.

Owing to baffling winds, he was unable to reach Cape St. Vincent till the sixth of February, 1797, when he had the great satisfaction of being joined by Admiral Parker, with five fresh ships from England; and on the eleventh he was further strengthened by the arrival of Nelson, in the *Minerve* frigate, who, having been chased two days before by a part of the Spanish fleet from Carthagená, brought him certain tidings of their approach; Nelson immediately removed his broad pendant to his own ship, the *Captain*, and Sir Gilbert Elliot, late governor of Corsica for the English, who had accompanied him from thence, requested that the frigate

which was destined to convey him and his suite to England, should be detained, that he might be gratified with a sight of the expected engagement. In the evening of the thirteenth, the headmost ships of the enemy were clearly descried by the look-out frigates, and the dawn of the memorable morning of St. Valentine opened a splendid scene to our gallant countrymen. Every heart was animated with the prospect of victory, and felt that he who "outstood the conflict, and came safe home, would stand on tiptoe when the day was mentioned, and rouse him at the name of Valentine."

The whole Spanish fleet, under the command of Don Josef Cordova, consisting of twenty-seven ships of the line and ten frigates, were now seen advancing, the British fully prepared to meet them with fifteen ships, and four frigates. Sir John Jervis was well aware of the responsibility of engaging them with a force so inferior; but, as he stated in his public dispatch, "the honour of his Majesty's arms, and the circumstances of the war in those seas, required a considerable degree of enterprise," and he had a well founded confidence in the officers and men whom he had the honour to command. Seeing the ships of his opponent much scattered, twelve of which were separated from the main body, he instantly perceived his advantage, and determining to pass between them, made the signal accordingly. The action began a little before noon; Captain Troubridge, in the Culloden, leading the fleet with his accustomed gallantry, and opening his fire on the enemy's ships to windward as he passed. The rest of the British line following in close order, and tacking in succession, stood along the weather division, and thus effectually prevented those to leeward from taking part in the engagement. The headmost ships of the English fleet thus bore the brunt of the action; but Nelson, ever on the watch for glory, though stationed in the rear, kept his eye, as they bore down, on the Spanish Admiral; and, perceiving that he was preparing to wear round the rear of the British line, to join his ships to leeward resolved to frustrate his purpose, even at the

risk of his own commission, by disobeying the order of sailing. Instantly quitting the line, he steered direct for the Admiral's ship, the *Santissima Trinidad*, with which he was soon hotly engaged, receiving at the same time the fire of two three-deckers near her. No sooner did our leading ships perceive Nelson's critical position, than his old friends, Troubridge and Collingwood, with others, carried all sail to his support. By this time however his ship was so disabled that she fell alongside the *San Nicholas*, of eighty guns, which Nelson instantly boarded, and passing from her into the *San Josef*, of an hundred and twelve, carried both ships sword in hand. Meanwhile two others had struck their colours; most of those which were already beaten had fallen to leeward; and the victory was evidently gained; still several of the Spanish ships which had not suffered in the action kept together, presenting a formidable front; and as the day was now far spent, Jervis judged it prudent to cover his own crippled ships, and secure the prizes in his possession, and therefore threw out the signal to his fleet to bring to. Some of the Spaniards made a show of further defence, but soon followed the flying ships, and left their captured comrades to their fate.

In this important victory the disparity of force was more than counterbalanced by the great want of seamanship on the part of the Spaniards. The British Admiral fell in with their fleet so scattered and confused, that a glance of his penetrating eye enabled him to choose a mode of attack which at once disarmed them of all the advantage of superior numbers; and so effectually was this manœuvre accomplished, that the great blow was struck by little more than half his own force, of which the return of killed and wounded in our fleet, though not always a just criterion, afforded in this case ample evidence. The victory of St. Vincent was achieved at a moment of peculiar anxiety to the British Councils, as may indeed be inferred from the extraordinary measure of gratitude lavished on the victors: of these, Sir John Jervis was at once raised from the station of a commoner to the degree of an Earl, with

an annual pension of three thousand pounds, while proportionate honours were bestowed on the principal officers of the fleet. Considerable dissatisfaction however was felt among them when they were informed of the total silence of the Admiral's dispatch respecting the individual merits of those who most distinguished themselves on the occasion. Even Nelson was not named; though in his Lordship's private letter to Earl Spencer, who then presided over the Admiralty, he stated that "Commodore Nelson took the lead on the larboard tack, and contributed much to the fortune of the day." A more explicit acknowledgment of his heroic conduct was conveyed in the following letter to their mutual friend Captain Locker, to whom Nelson owed his first introduction to the writer—

" Victory, Lagos Bay, 18 Feb. 1797.

"MY DEAR LOCKER,

"I know you will be desirous of a line from me, and, though I have not time to give you anything like detail, I cannot resist telling you that your elève, Commodore Nelson, received the swords of the commanders of a first rate, and eighty gun ship, of the enemy on their respective quarter-decks. As you will probably see Mrs. Parker, give my love to her, although unknown; and say that the junction of her husband, with the squadron under his command, I must ever consider as the happiest event of my life. Say everything kind to your young men, and be assured I am

"Ever truly yours,

"JOHN JERVIS."

"Lt.-Governor Locker, Greenwich Hospital."

The Spanish fleet having reached Cadiz on the third of March, he commenced a close blockade of that port, and, while so employed, the mutinous spirit which had broken out among the seamen in England was communicated to his fleet, but the promptitude and vigour with which he at once

Sovereign on board the royal yacht, off Greenwich. This was his last appearance in public, though he enjoyed remarkable vigour of understanding to the very close of his life, which occurred at his seat of Rochetts, in the county of Essex, on the fifteenth of March, 1823, in the ninetieth year of his age.

The Earl of St. Vincent married, after a courtship of thirty years, his first cousin, Martha, daughter of Lord Chief Baron Parker, in default of issue by whom his dignities of Earl and Baron became extinct, but that of Viscount St. Vincent, of Meaford, in the county of Stafford, which had been granted to him on the twenty-seventh of April, 1801, devolved, by virtue of a special remainder, on his nephew, William Henry Ricketts (son of his second surviving sister, and of her husband, William Henry Ricketts, of the Island of Jamaica) by whose next brother, Edward, it is now enjoyed.





ROBERT BANKS JENKINSON,

SECOND EARL OF LIVERPOOL,

WAS the eldest son of Charles first Earl, by his first Lady, Amelia, daughter of William Watts, Esq. He was born on the seventh of June, 1770, and having received some preliminary instruction at a private academy in the neighbourhood of the metropolis, became, at the age of thirteen, one of the pupils of the Charter House. At the fitting period he was matriculated of Christ Church College, Oxford, where he formed an intimacy with the late Mr. Canning, which continued during their lives. His father, a person of considerable attainments, and eminently conversant with public business, had formed the determination of engaging his son in the career of politics, and with this view had directed his attention less to the ordinary subjects of academical study than to the acquisition of that description of knowledge which might best subserve the pursuits to which he was destined. The exact sciences, rather than the classics, occupied his time, and although the more graceful pursuits of literature were not wholly neglected, he chiefly devoted himself to the study of national law, and political arithmetic, and to inquiries connected with the finances, the commerce, and the manufactures of the nation, in whose government he was afterwards to perform so important a part.

In pursuance of the plan of education which his father had laid down, he left the University at an earlier age than usual, and commenced a tour through the continental cities for the purpose of gaining a practical knowledge of their actual condition, and of those facts which had a more direct bearing

upon the foreign relations of his native country. He was at Paris when the French Revolution first broke out, and was an eye-witness to the destruction of the Bastille. That he was not an idle spectator of events so full of import as those of which the metropolis of France was then the scene, might be readily conceived ; that he was not unobservant is evident from the diligence and accuracy with which he made Mr. Pitt acquainted with the extraordinary and stirring circumstances then transpiring, and enabled that minister to provide for the perilous exigencies of the times.

In 1790 he was returned to Parliament for the borough of Rye, but not having then fully attained his twenty-first year, he did not take his seat until 1791. From that period to the year 1803, when he was summoned to the House of Lords, he continued to represent the same borough. His first speech in Parliament was delivered in the debate occasioned by Mr. Whitbread's motion respecting the armament then threatened by the crafty Empress of Russia, whose interest it was to embroil the other potentates of Europe in order to cover her own designs, and to avoid any interruption in the pursuit of them. The profound knowledge of the subject under discussion, and the intimate acquaintance with the domestic affairs and the foreign policy of the country which he then displayed, made a favourable impression on the House of Commons, and prepared the members to look upon him as one of the most promising men for public business in Parliament. In December 1792, while Mr. Pitt was absent from his post in consequence of his having been elected Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Mr. Fox brought on his proposition for sending an ambassador to treat with the executive government of France. Mr. Jenkinson felt it to be his duty to oppose that motion, which he did with so much spirit, and with such a ready impressive eloquence, as to command general admiration, and to call forth the warm approbation of Mr. Burke. From this period he may be said to have established himself in the House of Commons ; he spoke

frequently, and by his accuracy, and the extent of his information, by his aptitude for business, and the punctuality and readiness with which he discharged his duties, gained gradually an importance and credit which he maintained to the end of his life.

In 1793 he was appointed to a place at the India Board, which he retained until 1806 ; and at about the same time received a commission as Colonel of the Cinque Ports Fencible Cavalry. In March 1795, he was married to Lady Louisa Theodosia Harvey, third daughter of Frederick fourth Earl of Bristol, who was also Bishop of Derry.

During Mr. Pitt's administration he was one of the most sincere and useful adherents of that statesman, supporting with great ability, and with a steadiness of purpose and a clearness of judgment which were his most remarkable characteristics, the measures of the government in the arduous and harassing occurrences which filled up that period. His eloquence was of a kind rather calculated to convince the understanding than to warm the fancy of those to whom it was addressed ; and although he displayed less violence in debate than some of his contemporaries, his manner was not without fire and even vehemence, when the occasion excited and justified the display of extraordinary energy. In the debate in 1793 occasioned by Mr. (now Earl) Grey's motion on a reform in Parliament, his calm and clear reasoning is believed to have had a great effect upon the members of the House of Commons, and to have induced them to believe that it was better to abide by the constitution, admitting that it had some defects, than to hazard a change which might bring with it the perilous consequences that had been experienced in France. Upon another occasion, when the successes of the French army had furnished the opposition with a pretext for exciting alarm, and for advocating concessions which were as little justified by prudence as they were consistent with national honour, he was provoked beyond the bounds of his habitual moderation. His hostility to France,

and his scorn for the anti-national feeling which induced his political opponents to exaggerate the strength and importance of that power, led him to express a belief that the march of English troops to the gates of Paris was practicable. Stung by the taunts of his adversaries, he added that he would not scruple to recommend the attempt ; a speech which drew upon him abundant ridicule. It was, however, his destiny to see the prospect he had held out realised, and the patience and perseverance with which, under all circumstances, he had advocated principles which he knew to be founded in truth and justice, vindicated by the triumphant termination of the war.

In 1796, his father having been created Earl of Liverpool, he assumed the title of Lord Hawkesbury, and in 1799, on Sir George Young being appointed Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, the office of Master Worker of the Mint was conferred on him. On the retirement of Mr. Pitt in 1801, he succeeded Lord Grenville in the post of Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. Warm and earnest as he had been in the prosecution of the war, he was not the less sensible of the advantages of peace, or less zealous in his endeavours to establish it upon honourable terms when that became practicable. In the negotiations which led to the peace of Amiens, he was one of the most prominent actors, and in a speech which he made in defence of that measure in the House of Commons, he proved himself one of the most distinguished orators at a period when Parliamentary eloquence was more assiduously cultivated, and had produced more brilliant displays, than at any earlier or later time. This speech is justly considered as his most successful and eloquent effort in Parliament, and may be referred to as containing a very lucid exposition and vindication of the policy of the English government.

In November 1803, he was summoned to the House of Lords, where he took his seat in virtue of his father's barony. The position of the administration at this period became

difficult and embarrassing. The breaking out of the war, and the violence of the opposition, to which Mr. Pitt added the weight of his great talents and influence, rendered a change of government inevitable, and in April, 1804, Lord Hawkesbury resigned his office. On the formation of a new administration by Mr. Pitt, his Lordship received the seals of the Home Department, and continued to fill that office, until the death of Mr. Pitt, in 1806, put an end to the Ministry of which he was at the head. The post of first Lord of the Treasury was proposed for his acceptance, but declined by him; nor did he fill any other public office during the Grenville administration.

In April, 1807, a new Ministry being formed, Lord Hawkesbury was again appointed Secretary of State for the Home Department. Upon the death of his father in 1808, he became Earl of Liverpool. In the following year, upon the resignation of Mr. Canning and Lord Castlereagh of their respective posts, in consequence of a quarrel which had taken place between them, Lord Liverpool endeavoured to strengthen the administration of which he was a principal member, by engaging the support and co-operation of Lords Grey and Grenville. His overtures were, however, met by a refusal on the part of these noblemen to take any share in the Ministry constituted as it then was; and Lord Liverpool therefore took upon himself the duties of Secretary at War, more from a sense of the duty he owed his country and his sovereign, than from any personal desire to assume that onerous office. In 1812, the lamented death of Mr. Perceval compelled him to accept the principal direction of the public affairs; but it was not until the office of first Lord of the Treasury had been offered to the Marquis of Wellesley and to Lord Grenville, and had been refused by them, that the Earl of Liverpool was induced to undertake its arduous duties.

From that period till the year 1827, he continued to occupy the post of Prime Minister, and directed the policy

of Great Britain with such skill, and such undeviating rectitude, as ensured him universal respect. Of his personal history little can be said. A life devoted with indefatigable assiduity to the performance of public duties, and of which every day and almost every hour is occupied by business of an urgent and engrossing nature, leaves no leisure for the events which mark the course of men less eminent and less usefully employed, but more exposed to ordinary accidents and vicissitudes. He who shall write the History of England during the period of Lord Liverpool's administration must of necessity write also the statesman's biography. His character will be traced in every page ; and in the success of the public measures, in the triumph of the national honour, and in the increase of public prosperity, it will be seen how large and glorious a share belongs to the Minister whose whole existence was devoted to their establishment and protection. In the course of that long contest, which the fame and interests of Great Britain rendered inevitable, his constancy and courage were pre-eminent. By nature and constitutional temperament as little an advocate for war as any man, he was convinced that the safety of the empire demanded the struggle, and this conviction led him to support it as strenuously when its aspect was the least encouraging, as when, by dint of perseverance and reliance upon principles which cannot change, fortune was induced to smile upon the national efforts. It was this feeling that encouraged him to make head against the opposition which harassed and impeded the public measures he advocated, and that led him to persist, in defiance of temporary reverses, in that course which he knew to be right, and which he believed would ultimately prevail. While, influenced by at least a very questionable patriotism, men were found who, in the face of the country, advocated the retirement from that war which the ambition of Napoleon had provoked, Lord Liverpool, undismayed by their menacing declamations, extended on all occasions his hearty support to the cause in which the interests and the honour of Britain were

embarked ; and although no man was more sensible than he of the cost and sacrifice which such a line of conduct demanded, he knew also that they were not greater than the resources of the country could meet, and that they were counselled by safety as well as honour. The result justified his confidence, the prediction which had exposed him to the ridicule of more short-sighted politicians was fulfilled ; that notion, which was said, when he first expressed it, to be more extravagant than the delusions of Cervantes' hero, was accomplished to the very letter : Paris was occupied by British troops, and peace was established upon a firm and durable basis. His profound knowledge of the commercial relations of the country was exercised in no less signal and beneficial a manner ; and if he should be reproached for having sanctioned a vast expenditure, it must be admitted that the object for which he contended, and which he ultimately attained, could have been arrived at by no less costly means ; and that in the pursuit of it he never lost sight of the true interests and mercantile prosperity of the empire. The consistent opposition which he offered to the claims of the Catholics to be admitted to share in the civil power, exposed him to the accusation of being prejudiced and narrow-minded, a charge which if properly examined has as little foundation as most of the other accusations which were brought against him. On all occasions where toleration and indulgence could be exercised, without the infringement of constitutional principles, he proved abundantly that the spirit of charity and liberality which governed his private life influenced his public conduct. He believed conscientiously that the Catholics could not be safely admitted to the power they claimed ; if it were an error it was one which he shared with many other illustrious and virtuous men, and in whatever light it shall be regarded it gives no indication of harshness, which was indeed foreign to his nature, or of bigotry, from which his enlarged mind was wholly free. Perhaps there may be traced in his conduct a jealousy of foreign nations, and even

a dislike of them which now seems to find no place in the policy of the British Cabinet. It was, however, unavoidable ; for how could one whose first impressions of France were drawn from the French revolution, and who had since that event been engaged in the preservation of England against France always, and sometimes against the banded forces of the other European powers, venture to indulge the belief that the rancorous animosity which he had so long braved could be suddenly neutralised ? If his jealousy were carried to excess, his pure patriotism may well excuse so much censure as that foible may provoke, and Englishmen at least should be the last to impute it to him as a fault.

His incessant application to the duties of his office impaired his health, and brought on severe bodily suffering, under which he at length totally sunk. On the 17th of February, 1827, his servant, on entering the library at Fife House, found him lying senseless, with a letter in his hand, which he had just opened. It was too evident that he had been struck with apoplexy, which had not only greatly affected his bodily strength, but had incapacitated him from any mental exertion. He was removed shortly afterwards to his residence at Combe Wood, in Surrey, where, after some time, a partial recovery gave hopes of his being restored to the enjoyment of all his faculties. These hopes were, however, not realised ; and on the fourth of December, 1829, his life, which had been wholly devoted to the public service, terminated.

It has seldom been the lot of any statesman to be as generally esteemed as Lord Liverpool. He owed the eminence he attained not so much to any brilliant talent as to the solid judgment, the extensive knowledge, and the untiring industry with which he applied himself to public business. For the universal respect in which he was held by men of all parties, he was indebted alone to the firmness and rectitude of his political conduct, and to that purity of character which gave weight and authority to the measures he brought

forward. His private life was consistent with the reputation he maintained in public ; his death was lamented by all who came within the circle of his acquaintance, and as he was carried to the grave the genuine grief of the assemblage of humbler mourners who followed his corpse, bore testimony to the impression which his extensive charities and constant benevolence had made upon their minds.

His Lordship was an Elder Brother of the Trinity House, and High Steward of the Corporation of Hull. In 1814, he was elected a Knight Companion of the Garter. In 1821, his first Lady died ; and in 1822 he married Mary, ninth daughter of the Rev. Charles Chester, first cousin to Lord Bagot, who survived him. His Lordship left no issue by either.





SIR WALTER SCOTT.

THE genealogy of this eminent writer may, as it is said, be traced up to some of the most ancient and distinguished families of the county which gave him birth. It is at least unquestionable that his immediate ancestors were of respectable condition, but the reputation which he achieved by the force of his own genius may entitle him to be regarded rather as the founder of a family, than as the inheritor of the obscure glories of a bygone race. His father, whose name he bore, was a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh; his mother was the daughter of Dr. John Rutherford, a physician of the same city, where Sir Walter Scott was born on the 15th of August, 1771, the third son of a family of seven children. In his second year he received a hurt by which his right foot was injured, and which produced a slight but incurable lameness. After having received some preliminary instruction at a private academy, he entered, in October, 1779, the High School of Edinburgh, and, although his progress there was not so extraordinary as to give any promise of the talents which he afterwards displayed, his skill in story-telling, and his love of the marvellous and romantic, are said, even in his boyhood, to have distinguished him from his companions.

In 1783 he entered the University of Edinburgh; but the state of his health, which was at this time so extremely delicate as to induce a belief that he had a tendency to consumption, prevented him from applying closely to the exercises of the college, and from attaining any eminence among his competitors. The most authentic particulars of

his life are to be gathered from the anecdotes and observations he has scattered over his works, and it would be impossible to relate them with greater force and interest than are contained in his own words. To the confinement occasioned by his early illness he has ascribed the acquisition of that tone of thought, and taste for narrative, which marked all his future literary efforts. "My indisposition," he says, "arose, in part at least, from my having broken a blood-vessel, and motion and speech were for a long time pronounced dangerous. For several weeks I was confined strictly to my bed, during which time I was not allowed to speak above a whisper ; to eat more than a spoonful or two of boiled rice ; or to have more covering than one thin counterpane. When the reader is informed that I was at this time a growing youth, with the spirits, appetite, and impatience, of fifteen, and suffered greatly under the severe regimen which the repeated return of my disorder rendered indispensable, he will not be surprised that I was abandoned to my own discretion, as far as reading, my sole amusement, was concerned ; and still less so that I abused the indulgence which left my time so much at my own disposal. There was at this time a circulating library at Edinburgh, founded, I believe, by the celebrated Allan Ramsay, which, besides containing a most respectable collection of books of every description, was, as might have been expected, peculiarly rich in works of fiction. It exhibited specimens of every kind, from the romances of chivalry and the ponderous folios of Cyrus, and Cassandra, down to the most approved works of later times. I was plunged into this great ocean of reading without compass or pilot, and, unless when some one had the charity to play at chess with me, I was allowed to do nothing save read from morning to night. I was, in kindness and pity, which were perhaps erroneous, however natural, permitted to select my subjects of study at my own pleasure, upon the same principle that the humours of children are indulged to keep them out of mischief. As my taste and

appetite were indulged in nothing else, I indemnified myself by becoming a glutton of books. Accordingly, I believe I read almost all the old romances, old plays, and epic poetry, in that formidable collection, and no doubt was unconsciously amassing materials for the task in which it has been my lot to be so much employed."

Recovering from this indisposition his constitution acquired remarkable vigour, his frame became robust, and he grew tall of stature. The time for selecting a profession arrived: his lameness precluded him from following the dictates of his inclination by entering the army, and he therefore devoted himself to the study of the law, and in July, 1792, when in his twenty-first year, he was called to the bar. For several years he applied assiduously to the profession he had chosen, and, although his practice was, as is most usual in the earlier stages of that career, extremely limited, he is said not to have permitted more congenial pursuits to divert him at this period from the unrequited labours of the bar, while he displayed, on such occasions as presented themselves, powers which augured favourably of his future success. Speaking of his position at this time he says,—“I enjoyed a moderate degree of business for my standing, and the friendship of more than one person of consideration efficiently disposed to aid my views in life.”

The spirit which was in him could not however be repressed, and although he had too much pride, as well as prudence, wholly to trust his fortunes to the precariousness of literary exertions, that spirit gained upon him by degrees so slow, and yet so powerful, and brought with it gifts of such price, that he was at length won over wholly by its influence. His fondness for the literature of Germany, which had then first begun to be known and relished in England, and his acquaintance with Mr. Matthew Gregory Lewis, who was at least as much addicted to romance and ballad poetry as himself, seem to have given rise to his earliest attempts which were submitted to the public. In 1796, a translation,

of Burgher's ballads of Leonora, and the Wild Huntsman, were published by him anonymously ; but the success of this essay was by no means such as to induce him to repeat the experiment.

In December 1797, he married Miss Charlotte Carpenter, the daughter of a merchant at Lyons, with whom he had become acquainted at the watering-place of Gilsland, in Cumberland, where the young lady was staying with her widowed mother. Two years afterwards he received the appointment of Sheriff of Selkirkshire, a post which, while it added about £300 a year to his income, and somewhat advanced his station in society, did not interfere with his avocations at the bar. But the fascination of letters had now gained a stronger hold of him. The failure of his first attempt had somewhat stung his pride. He desired "to show the world it had neglected something worth notice." In 1799 he published Goethe's Goetz of Berlichingen, the picturesque wildness of which is nearly akin to his own taste and style, as they were afterwards displayed ; composed the ballads, of Glenfinlas, and the Eve of St. John, and some other ballads which appeared in Mr. M. G. Lewis's Tales of Wonder, in 1801 ; and committed some similar offences against the severe rules of his profession, which however he kept as secret as possible. He now also devoted himself to the collection and illustration of those romantic productions of his native country, which he afterwards published under the title of the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border. The reputation of Mr. Scott, which had been slowly gaining ground among the literary men of Scotland, was greatly raised by this publication. Of the poems it contained, many of them were now printed for the first time ; their imperfections were supplied with a careful and skilful hand ; and they were accompanied by notes full of recondite learning, and sound criticism, with an abundance of curious traditions which made the work highly interesting to Scottish readers, and agreeable to the whole literary public.

The success of this publication, so accordant with his taste and so flattering to his pride, was perhaps the event which more than any other determined him upon addicting himself wholly to literary pursuits. He had however other reasons to influence his resolution, which were not without considerable weight. He has stated them with a plausibility which proves that if they did not wholly convince him of the expediency of abandoning the law, he is desirous that they should justify, in the opinions of others, the alternative he adopted.

"I stood," he says, speaking of 1803, "personally in a different position from that which I occupied when I first dipped my desperate pen in ink for other purposes than those of my profession. I had been for some time married—was the father of a rising family, and, though fully enabled to meet the consequent demands upon me, it was my duty and my desire to place myself in a situation which would enable me to make honourable provision against the various contingencies of life. It may be readily supposed that the attempts which I had made in literature had been unfavourable to my success at the bar. The goddess Themis is at Edinburgh, and I suppose everywhere else, of a peculiarly jealous disposition. She will not readily consent to share her authority, and sternly demands from her votaries, not only that real duty be carefully attended to and discharged, but that a certain air of business shall be observed even in the midst of total idleness. The reader will not wonder that any open interference with matters of light literature diminished my employment in the weightier matters of the law; nor did the solicitors, upon whose choice the counsel takes rank in his profession, do me less than justice by regarding others among my contemporaries as fitter to discharge the duty due to their clients, than a young man who was taken up with running after ballads, whether Teutonic or national. My profession and I, therefore, came to stand nearly upon the footing which honest Slender consoled himself with having established with

Mrs. Anne Page: 'There was no great love between us at the beginning, and it pleased Heaven to decrease it on further acquaintance.' I became sensible that the time was come when I must either buckle myself resolutely to 'the toil by day, the lamp by night,' renouncing all the Dalilahs of my imagination, or bid adieu to the profession of the law, and hold another course."

The death of his father (which had happened two or three years before), the consequent increase of his income, and the possession of his office of sheriff, made his pursuit of the profession of the law no longer absolutely necessary. His connexion held out every reasonable prospect of his obtaining some respectable office, and under the circumstances he has detailed, and with the wise and honourable determination that "literature should be his staff but not his crutch, and that the profits of his labour, however convenient otherwise, should not become necessary to his ordinary expenses," he bade adieu to the character of barrister.

"The Lay of the Last Minstrel," which was published in 1805, was the first original production with which he began his new career. He had in the preceding year published the metrical romance of "Sir Tristrem," a work of considerable learning, and to which the taste and ingenuity of the editor lent charms it could not otherwise have possessed. His original poem was suggested by the following circumstance. The traditional tale of Gilpin Horner had been told to the young Countess of Dalkeith, afterwards Duchess of Buccleuch, by an old gentleman whose faith in the legend was as firm as that of most of his countrymen. The Countess, who was much struck with the story, imposed upon Mr. Scott the task of writing a ballad on the subject. After some hesitation about the commencement, the poem was planned, and written, as the author says, at the rate of about a canto per week. As if he felt it necessary to make some apology for the evident complacency with which he relates this instance of his facility in composition, he adds, "there was indeed

little occasion for pause or hesitation, when a troublesome rhyme might be accommodated by an alteration of the stanza, or where an incorrect measure might be remedied by a variation of the rhyme." A more just critic would admit that the style, whatever be its faults, is the best adapted to narrative; and that, although the author has had many imitators, no one has ever yet managed it with grace and skill comparable to his. The poem became immediately popular, and established Mr. Scott's reputation as an original poet.

In 1805, he was promised the reversion of the post of principal clerk in the Court of Session, and the warrant for his appointment was signed, when the death of Mr. Pitt, in January, 1806, and the consequent change in the ministry, delayed its delivery. Mr. Scott had at all times avowed and had supported strenuously, though without violence, political opinions hostile to those of the actual administration. His literary reputation, and his acknowledged worth, would, however, have prevented this circumstance from disappointing the expectations he had formed of enjoying the office, even if it had been competent to ministers to withhold it; and they had the grace of stating, and he the satisfaction of knowing, that if it had been in the power of those who were opposed to him in politics to bestow the office he had solicited, he would have received it at their hands. As it was, he was indebted for it to the late administration.

The diligence with which he pursued the occupation he had chosen proved, at least, that neither indolence nor caprice had any share in winning him to it. In 1806, he published a collection of his smaller original poems. In 1808, appeared his "Marmion," and shortly afterwards an edition of Dryden, in eighteen volumes, with very copious and interesting notes, a work which had filled up the intervals not devoted to the duties of his office or his poetical labours. The public opinion has been so unequivocally and so justly pronounced upon the worth of these and all his other works, that it is unnecessary, as it would be impossible

within the limits of this notice, to enter upon any satisfactory criticism of them. The rapid succession in which they appeared leads us, however, to a striking view of that assiduity which was a part of his character, and which, triumphing over the temptations to enjoyment that beset men of genius, at least as closely as other men, directed all his energies to those honourable labours which have benefited his country, and raised his own fame to the highest rank in its literature. His edition of "The State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler," and of the "Somers' Tracts," in each of which his antiquarian knowledge and extensive information were most usefully displayed, were his next publications, and in June, 1810, the "Lady of the Lake" appeared. He had long conceived that the scenery of the Highlands, and the manners of the former inhabitants of that district, presented features which, properly managed, were calculated to produce a very lively interest. The result of the experiment proved that he was not mistaken. The poem became universally popular, and the author, who regarded this as the best of his poetic compositions, says, that its extraordinary success induced him, "for the moment, to conclude that he had at last fixed a nail in the proverbially inconstant wheel of fortune." Even at this most flourishing condition of his fame, however, a reverse was at hand. The "Vision of Don Roderick" was little relished. "Rokeby" followed, and was thought to be a falling off from the merit of the preceding poems, and "The Lord of the Isles" had scarcely better success. Determined, it is said, to try whether the public had got tired of his name or of his style, Mr. Scott published anonymously "The Bridal of Triermain," and "Harold the Dauntless," and was convinced, by the slight effect they produced, that the spell with which he had formerly charmed had now lost its power.

In 1813 Mr. Scott had purchased Abbotsford. The laudable desire of becoming the possessor of a considerable landed estate which should descend with his name, would have

naturally induced him, all love of personal fame aside, to derive from the public favour all the advantages it was capable of yielding. He resolved, since his readers had grown tired of his poetry, to try them with his prose, and, resuming a sketch formed in 1805, but from that time wholly thrown aside, and almost forgotten by him, he produced his novel of "Waverley," which was published in 1814. The experiment was not without hazard; and, to diminish this as much as possible, he determined to preserve the strictest incognito. The public curiosity was roused to know the author of such a work, while its merit was acknowledged with universal delight. The secret was, however, well kept, and notwithstanding some shrewd surmises founded upon the style and turn of thought of the novel, and much provocation, an avowal could not be extorted from the author. In the same year, and perhaps with a view of diverting the general suspicions, appeared his edition of "Swift" in nineteen volumes, and the "Border Antiquities." In 1815, "Guy Mannering" succeeded, and, perhaps for the reason just alluded to, "Paul's Letters to his Kinsfolk," of which, although published without his name, he was the avowed author, and his poem on the battle of Waterloo appeared in the same year. The other novels proceeded in uninterrupted succession from this period till 1831, when the fourth series of "Tales of my Landlord," containing "Count Robert of Paris" and "Castle Dangerous," completed this collection of prose romances, which, taken together, have no parallel in the history of literature.

The pecuniary profits derived from these and other less notable productions of his indefatigable and facile pen, enabled the author to indulge the liberality of his temper, and his love of hospitality. At his house of Abbotsford he maintained, without ostentation or display, the state of a wealthy gentleman, and gave full play to his taste for the antique and picturesque in decorating his mansion and grounds. He received, with cordiality and courtesy, the numerous persons

who, attracted by his fame and genius, were desirous of paying their personal respects to him ; and although many of his guests were persons of distinction, as well of his own as of foreign nations, the surest passport to his acquaintance was the possession of talent and moral worth on the part of those who sought him. In 1820, the reigning monarch, George the Fourth, who admired his genius not more than he respected his character, created him a baronet of the United Kingdom. This distinction was rendered the more grateful, by its being the first occasion on which His Majesty, whose discrimination and taste enhanced the value of his favours, had conferred that dignity after his accession to the throne. In 1822, when the King visited Scotland, he received Sir Walter Scott with flattering marks of his regard, and was attended during his visit to that country by him who was of all others best qualified to bring out the most agreeable features of all that was open to the monarch's view.

In 1825, a fatal blight befell his fortunes and his happiness, and was, as there is too much reason to believe, the cause which shortened his life, and tinged his latter days with bitterness and pain. Up to this period all had gone well with him. His children had grown up, were nearly all established in the world, and were such as he might well be proud of. His fortune had been equal to his wishes, which were by no means of a circumscribed kind ; his fame had reached the highest pitch, and he wore his honours without dispute, almost without envy, so much had the upright manliness and generosity of his temper conciliated all ranks of men.

In 1825, that mischievous system of paper credit which had long prevailed in Scotland, involved him, together with friends with whom he had long been closely and dearly associated, so inextricably in the general commercial distresses which ensued at that period, that he found himself encumbered with a debt of £120,000. To any other man than Sir Walter Scott various means might have been sug-

gested by which he would, without deviating in the slightest degree from the ordinary rules of mercantile affairs, have freed himself from this load. He, however, chose a directly opposite course. He encountered the misfortune with a constant spirit; and since he had become legally liable for this immense debt, he determined by his own means and exertions to discharge it. With this feeling, at the age of fifty-five, he addressed himself to toils of which few other men would have been at all capable, and which were ill adapted for his increasing years, and the mental distress which could not fail to accompany a disaster so unlooked for. Sir Walter Scott quitted Abbotsford after the death of his lady, in 1826, and removed to lodgings in Edinburgh; contracted his expenses to the most rigid limits; and entered upon the laborious task which was before him with such energy, that in the summer of 1827 he completed his "Life of Napoleon" in nine volumes. The subject was one which, under happier circumstances, he would perhaps have executed more ably; but, notwithstanding the differences of opinion as to its merit, it has been confessed in this time, and will be acknowledged by posterity, that while there are portions of it which may challenge a comparison with the most highly talented historical works, it is, as a whole, worthy of the author's fame. In 1827, the motives which had formerly prompted concealment having ceased to operate, he avowed himself to be the sole and undivided author of the *Waverley Novels*. A new edition of the whole of those novels, followed by his poetical and numerous other works, became in a course of publication in 1830, to which were added extensive and valuable notes and illustrations; by means of his exertions upon these and other literary engagements, the great mass of debt which had involved Sir Walter Scott in the prevailing ruin of the times, became in a course of liquidation, and, with that high sense of honour which characterised all his actions, his share of the produce of these publications has been scrupulously devoted to the payment of his debts.

In November, 1830, he relinquished his office of principal clerk of the Court of Session. A pension was offered to him by the Government, which he declined, and he continued his literary labours until the state of his health, which in the spring of 1831 became alarmingly impaired, compelled him in a great measure to desist. He was attacked by paralysis, which affected his right side, and his powers of utterance, and it was thought advisable that he should try the restorative effects of repose and a warmer climate. A British man-of-war being then about to sail for Malta, a passage in it was offered to him on the part of the Government, which he accepted, and, accompanied by two of his children, he sailed in October, 1831, for Italy, but was in so deplorable a state of suffering that he could not enjoy an excursion which, to him, of all men, would at another time have been a source of the highest delight. His illness increased. In the following April he returned from the Continent to London, and all hopes of his recovery having now vanished, his removal to Abbotsford was prompted rather by the desire of his friends to make the last moments of his valuable and honourable life as tranquil as possible, than by the expectation that his health could be restored. For several months he lingered, apparently without suffering much pain, but in almost total insensibility, until, on the 21st of September, 1832, he died.

Of his literary merits little need be said. All Europe has pronounced a high and enduring eulogium upon his fertile and universal genius; and whatever differences of opinion may prevail as to the several works which sprang from his rare powers, it is agreed that in the various characters of poet, historian, biographer, novelist, and critic, he has, amongst moderns, few superiors,—in the combination of them no equal. Of his private life it would be difficult to speak in terms of adequate praise: as father, friend, and patriot, he was an honour to the human race.



EDWARD PELLEW,

VISCOUNT EXMOUTH.

EDWARD PELLEW was born on the 19th April, 1757, at Dover, where his father then commanded the Government Packet-boat. He began his career at sea in the *Juno* frigate with Captain Stott, whom he accompanied in the year 1770 to the Falkland Islands, and afterwards to the Mediterranean. On the commencement of hostilities with the American Colonies he was received into the *Blonde* frigate, commanded by Captain Pownoll, and having already distinguished himself by hardy seamanship, and a high spirit of enterprise, was selected to act under Commodore Douglas, and other able officers, in equipping, and afterwards commanding, vessels on Lake Champlain, to oppose the enemy's flotilla; and when they had succeeded in driving them from the Lake, he was sent with a brigade of seamen to co-operate with General Burgoyne's army, and was present at most of the encounters in that disastrous campaign, and afterwards included in the capitulation at Saratoga, when the British army surrendered to General Gates in 1777. Being sent to England with the despatches, he was immediately rewarded with a lieutenant's commission, bearing the highest testimonials of his skill and intrepidity from the Commanders-in-chief. Captain Pownoll now took him into the *Apollo* frigate as first lieutenant, and not long after fell in an engagement with a French ship of equal force in the North Sea, exclaiming with his last breath, "Pellow, do not give the King's ship away." He well knew his young friend's character, for the action was continued

with such impetuosity that the Frenchman fled before him, and sheltered himself from capture in the neutral anchorage of Ostend. Captain Pownoll further showed his confidence by leaving him trustee to his will, and guardian of his youthful heiress. Pellew was immediately promoted to the rank of Master and Commander, first of the *Hazard*, and afterwards of the *Pelican* sloop of war, in which he drove ashore three large French privateers, for which gallant service he was advanced to be Post-Captain in 1782. During the ensuing peace, he commanded the *Winchelsea* frigate, and afterwards the *Salisbury*, bearing the flag of Admiral Milbanke, till the close of 1791.

On the commencement of the war with France in 1793, Captain Pellew was appointed to the *Nymph* frigate at Plymouth, but unable to procure seamen there, he proceeded to Falmouth, where, being of Cornish descent, he had influence sufficient to induce many of the miners to enter on board his ship, and having thus completed his crew, he put to sea on the seventeenth of June in that year. Before the evening closed, he fell in with the *Cléopâtre* French frigate, of equal force, and chased her through the night. In the morning the French captain, Jean Mullan by name, bore down into action. When within hail, Captain Pellew advanced to the gangway, and pulling off his hat cried, "Long live King George," to which his crew responded with three hearty cheers. The Frenchman came forward with "Vive la Nation," and was seconded by his men in like manner, on which Pellew put on his hat (the concerted signal for firing), and poured a destructive broadside into the enemy's ship, which returned it with great effect; and after a desperate action of an hour, in which his gallant rival was killed, Pellew captured the *Cléopâtre*, and carried her into Portsmouth. There he buried Captain Mullan with funeral honours at his own expense, and learning that he had left a widow without provision, he, with a true sailor's generosity, sent her a considerable sum from his own slender purse. The city of Paris presented its

freedom to Captain Pellew as an acknowledgment of the respect he had thus shown to his patriotic rival, a tribute as praiseworthy as it was unexpected during the "reign of terror."

On being presented at St. James's, the King conferred on him the honour of knighthood, this being the first important capture of that eventful war. He was now advanced to the command of the *Arethusa*, of forty-four guns, which formed one of the western squadron of frigates under Sir John Borlase Warren, employed against the French cruisers in the British Channel. In this service Sir Edward was prominently engaged in the capture of the French frigates *Pomone*, *Flora*, and *Babet*, and the destruction of the *Félicité*, and also several smaller vessels of war. Being required to set fire to some of these which had been pursued and driven on the coast of France, he found them filled with the wounded and the dying, and thereupon resolved to abandon the ships rather than debar these poor creatures from the assistance they might receive from their fellow-countrymen on shore.

In 1795, with a detachment of frigates under his own orders, he captured the *Révolutionnaire*, of forty-four guns, and soon after, a valuable convoy of merchant vessels, with the ship which protected them. But, justly as his conduct in presence of the enemy was entitled to distinction, it was eclipsed by that union of prompt resolution with constitutional philanthropy which personally endeared him to his followers. Twice already, when captain of the *Winchelsea*, this heroic spirit had been signally displayed by his leaping from the deck, and saving two of his drowning sailors; the first of these acts being performed while he was under severe indisposition. A more conspicuous example of this noble feeling was shown on the twenty-sixth of January, 1796, when by his personal exertions he preserved the crew and passengers on board the *Dutton East Indiaman*, crowded with troops, which was driven on the rocks under the Citadel at Plymouth, in a tremendous gale, in which many other

ships of the expedition to the West Indies were lost. The details have been often narrated, but the hero's own modest account of this act of exalted benevolence, and personal courage, is so characteristic of the man, that it would be unjust to his memory to withhold the following private letter, which was written long afterwards while he was commanding the fleet off the Scheldt.

"His Majesty's Ship Christian the Seventh.

"Downs, 13th February, 1811.

"MY DEAR LOCKER,

Why do you ask me to relate the wreck of the Dutton? Susan (his lady) and I were driving to a dinner party at Plymouth, when we saw crowds running to the *Hoe*, and learning it was a wreck, I left the carriage to take her on, and joined the crowd. I saw the loss of the whole five or six hundred was inevitable, without somebody to direct them, for the last officer was pulled ashore as I reached the surf; I urged their return, which was refused, upon which I made the rope fast to myself, and was hauled through the surf on board, established order, and did not leave her until every soul was saved but the boatswain, who would not go before me. I got safe, and so did he, and the ship went all to pieces; but I was laid in bed for a week by getting under the mainmast (which had fallen towards the shore), and my back was cured by Lord Spencer having conveyed to me by letter His Majesty's intention to dub me Baronet. No more have I to say, except that I felt more pleasure in giving to a mother's arms a dear little infant only three weeks old, than I ever felt in my life, and both were saved. The struggle she had to entrust me with the bantling was a scene I cannot describe, nor need you; and consequently, you will never let this be visible.

"Believe me, my dear L.,

"Your faithfully attached friend,

"EDWARD PELLEW."

"*Edward Hawke Locker, Esq.*"

This injunction has been scrupulously observed until the death of the writer has removed the seal of secrecy, and it would be wanting to the great purpose of this work were we to omit the commemoration of so glorious an act of self-devotion and heroic philanthropy.

Sir Edward being now in the *Indefatigable*, of forty-four guns, as Commodore of the western squadron, had the good fortune to capture the French frigates *Unité* and *Virginie*. On the thirteenth of January, 1797, having the *Amazon* as his consort, he fell in with the *Droits de l'Homme*, of seventy-four guns, bearing the flag of Contre-Amiral La Crosse, with fifteen hundred seamen and soldiers on board, returning from their fatal expedition to Bantry Bay. Pellew pursued her in a heavy gale throughout the night, the French ship being unable to use her lower tier of guns with any effect, owing to the high sea, and even on board the two English frigates the men fought their main-deck guns often up to the waist in water. Having lost sight of the other ships towards morning, when close in with the coast of France, Sir Edward at length descried his brave antagonist ashore in Audierne Bay, totally lost, with great part of her crew. The *Amazon* shared the same fate, but providentially her people, though made prisoners, escaped the wreck, while the *Indefatigable*, under God's blessing, got safe into Plymouth.

In 1798, Sir Edward's success was remarkably shown by the capture of no less than fifteen of the enemy's cruisers. In the following year he unwillingly surrendered this active service, upon being advanced to the command of the *Impétueux*, of seventy-four guns. At this time the crew were on the eve of mutiny, and a few days after, while he was dressing in his cabin, they advanced in a tumultuous body to the quarter deck. Sir Edward instantly rushed out among them, grappled with their ringleader, and, being ably seconded by his officers, he drove them between decks, where ten of the principals were put in irons, which quelled the insurrection. The whole fleet was at that period in a state

of great excitement, looking to the success of the *Impétueux* as the signal for a general revolt. In this crisis Pellew's prompt and resolute conduct was justly regarded by the Earl of St. Vincent as a service of the highest value to the royal navy, and as such was duly acknowledged by the King's Government.

In 1799, he co-operated in landing the unfortunate French Royalists in their expedition to the Morbihan, and afterwards proceeded with other ships of the line to co-operate in an attack upon Ferrol. In 1801, he received the honorary rank of Colonel of Marines, and was elected to serve in Parliament as representative for Barnstaple. On the resumption of hostilities which followed the short and feverish peace, Sir Edward was appointed to the *Tonnant* of eighty guns, and hoisted a broad pennant in charge of five ships of the line. Being not long after advanced to the rank of Rear-Admiral, he received the chief command in the East Indies, and sailed thither, on the tenth of July, 1804, in the *Culloden*, of seventy-four guns. During five years, the naval administration committed to him in that quarter of the world was conducted with great efficiency and judgment, securing important advantages to the British commerce, by restraining the career of the enemy's cruisers, which had been very injurious to our trade. The *Piedmontaise* and *Psyché* frigates, with several other French vessels of inferior force, were taken and destroyed, and the naval power of the Dutch in those seas annihilated. Having now attained the rank of Vice-Admiral, Sir Edward Pellew proceeded to Europe, and had not long returned, when in the spring of 1810, he was appointed to the chief command of the fleet, which was then observing the French force in the Scheldt. He hoisted his flag in the *Christian the Seventh*, of eighty guns, and for many months kept an anxious watch on their movements, with sanguine hopes of their giving him battle. Early in the summer of the following year, he had the satisfaction of being removed to the more important station

of Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, having his flag on board of the *Caledonia*, of one hundred and twenty guns. Here, as in the North Sea, the constant wish of his heart was a general action. Twice indeed his flag-ship, with a few others of the van, got near enough to have a partial engagement with the rear of the enemy's fleet, while exercising before the port of Toulon, but these served only to augment his anxiety for a decisive conflict. How long and earnestly he maintained the blockade of the enemy's superior force in that port, unconscious that their imperious master had forbidden his Admiral to venture an engagement;—how well he provided for the perfect equipment and efficiency, and the health and comfort of his own ships, which were necessarily distributed on very distant points of service throughout that extensive station;—every officer employed in that highly disciplined fleet can bear ample testimony. But less generally known to those under his command, was the anxious and unceasing occupation of his mind in upholding the popular cause on the coast of Spain, and co-operating with the British forces employed in that quarter; while at the same time he was engaged in secret measures for reviving the loyal spirit of the southern provinces of France, in favour of their rightful sovereign, and in endeavours to detach the Italian States from their alliance with Napoleon.

At length the progress of events once more united the great powers of Europe, which in the course of the war had successively yielded to the rule of the usurper of France; and while Sir Edward Pellew was engaged in combined operations with the forces of Lord William Bentinck upon the coast of Italy, intelligence arrived to inform him that Napoleon was already a fugitive from his capital, and shortly after, that he had embarked at Frejus in one of the Admiral's own frigates on his way to Elba, which had been assigned to him in full sovereignty as his future residence, and where he arrived on the third of May, 1814.

The war of twenty years being now happily concluded,

the restoration of peace was very justly distinguished by the rewards bestowed by the Sovereign on those officers who had rendered the most important services in high command. Among these our Admiral was elevated to the Peerage, by the title of Baron Exmouth of Canonteign, with a pension of £2000 per annum. Upon his return soon after to England, he was invested with the ribbon of the Bath, and in the following year he received the Grand Cross of the same order.

Upon the re-appearance of Napoleon on the throne of France, a squadron was again despatched to the Mediterranean, of which Lord Exmouth resumed the command, having his flag in the *Boyne*, of ninety-eight guns. On arriving upon his station, he placed himself in communication with the Bourbon interests in the south of France, and with the Austrian General in Italy; thus effectually preventing any hostile movement of the French fleet at Toulon, and mainly contributed to the restoration of the legitimate Sovereign of Naples. The decisive battle of Waterloo at length extinguished every hope of the fallen Napoleon, and peace was once more restored to Europe.

Early in 1816, the British Government had directed Lord Exmouth to visit the several States of Barbary, and insist on the liberation of all Christian slaves who were subjects of our allies. The negotiation was managed with address, and, when conciliation failed, he placed his ships with such judgment to enforce compliance, that he obtained an unreserved engagement to comply with all the terms of the treaty. This being effected, the Admiral set sail for England, but he had scarcely been welcomed at his own home, when tidings were received that the Dey of Algiers had violated all his promises, almost as soon as the British squadron quitted the Mediterranean, and that the whole object of his late negotiation must now be carried by force of arms. For this purpose another expedition was equipped without delay. The Admiral hoisted his flag in the *Queen Charlotte*, of one hundred guns, and with five ships of the line, and several

frigates and bombs, he proceeded to Gibraltar, where, being joined by five Dutch frigates under Admiral Capellen, he sailed direct for Algiers, which they reached on the twenty-seventh of August. The port is not difficult of access with a leading wind, but this often raises such a swell as to prevent a ship of the line from using her lower-deck guns, and if overpowered by the batteries, retreat would be difficult to a crippled ship. On this occasion a fair breeze, not too strong to "raise the waters," carried the ships safe to their anchorage, which (by a blunder of the Algerine captain of the port, for which he immediately lost his head) they were allowed to gain without a shot; and had all the ships taken their stations with the same exactness as did the Admiral, close in with the batteries, according to the stations marked on the chart he had delivered to each captain, the contest would have been sooner decided. Lord Exmouth, as was his maxim, had reserved to himself the most hazardous position alongside the great battery on the mole head. As the Queen Charlotte glided to her appointed station, every man was at his post, the anchors hung ready to let go—a dead silence prevailed. The gallant chief stood on the poop close to the master of the fleet. On observing the ship's speed, and supposing she would overshoot her intended station, he said "Is it not time to let go the anchors?" The master quickly replied, "Not yet, my Lord." In a few minutes the order was given to let go the stern anchors, and on their "coming home," or dragging, the bower anchor was let go, and the ship brought up exactly at the point assigned her. His Lordship then gave his faithful officer a hearty thump on the shoulder and said, "Cleverly done, the day is ours—Gaze, you are a fine brave fellow." The signal for action was now ready, when the Admiral's generous heart recoiled at the sight of a crowd of thoughtless people who occupied the mole. He waved to them to move from their position, and numbers saved themselves behind the walls, when the first broadside from the Queen Charlotte swept away many who

had loitered. All Europe knows the result. Algiers was bombarded, and the Dey submitted. But though his batteries were terribly shattered, many houses destroyed, and thousands of his people slain, the real strength of the place was not ruined, whereas our ships were much crippled, and their ammunition nearly exhausted. Aware of this, our sagacious Admiral availed himself of the slackness of the firing and the midnight breeze off the shore, to move his ships out of gunshot, resolving to re-open the negotiation in the morning, on the terms he had previously proposed. To these the Dey, influenced it is said by some disunion in his councils, unexpectedly assented. Every Christian slave was delivered up, together with all the plunder taken by his corsairs the preceding year, and the slaves and treasure thus surrendered were immediately restored to the respective states to which they belonged. The important service thus ably achieved was rewarded by his Sovereign with the dignity of Viscount, on the twenty-first of September, 1816. The several powers on whose behalf the expedition was undertaken, sent him their insignia of different orders of knighthood, and he received the still more flattering testimony of the thanks of Parliament. These honours, to a heart like his, were hardly so acceptable as the spontaneous gratitude of twelve hundred Christians whom he had thus redeemed from bondage.

In the year 1827, the chief command at Plymouth was conferred on his Lordship for the usual period of three years. Soon after the conclusion of which, he was appointed to the honorary rank of Vice-Admiral of England, and finally retired from the active duties of his profession ; and excepting occasional attendance in the House of Lords, he passed the remainder of his days in his quiet retreat at Teignmouth. There, while enjoying repose in the bosom of his family, he looked back upon the checkered scene of his former services with unmingled gratitude for all the dangers he had escaped, all the mercies he had experienced, and all the blessings he enjoyed. Withdrawn from the strife and vanity of the

world, his thoughts were raised with increasing fervour to Him who had guarded his head in the day of battle, and led him in safety through the hazards of the pathless sea. No longer harassed by the cares and responsibility of public duties, religion, which he had always held in reverence, now struck deeper root in his heart, and nothing was more gratifying to the con'emplation of his family and friends, than the Christian serenity which shed its best blessings on his latter days.

His Lordship expired at his house at Teignmouth, Devon, on the twenty-third of January, 1833, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was succeeded in his title by his eldest son Captain Pownoll Bastard Pellew, R.N., who scarcely survived his noble father more than ten months.





ARTHUR WELLESLEY,

DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

ARTHUR, the third surviving son of Garrett Wellesley, first Earl of Mornington, by Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill, first Viscount Dungannon, was born on the first of May, 1769, at Dangan Castle, in Ireland, the seat of his family. Being destined for a military life, his early education was conducted with a view to that profession, and, after having been for some time at Eton College, he was sent to a military school at Angers, in France, England not being at that time provided with any similar establishment. In 1787 he entered the army as an ensign in the forty-first regiment of foot, and afterwards obtaining a commission in the cavalry, availed himself of the opportunities which were thus afforded him of gaining a practical knowledge of the duties of either branch of the service. In 1793, his brother, now the Marquis Wellesley, obtained for him by purchase the rank of Major, and in the same year that of Lieutenant-Colonel of the thirty-third regiment. In the ensuing spring that corps was ordered with the English army to Ostend, and he was actively engaged in the unfortunate campaign in the Low Countries which ended in the retreat of the British forces. Few occasions offered in the course of this expedition for trying the British soldiery against the enemy, except in skirmishing and casual affairs, but of these Colonel Wellesley had his share, and by his conduct and the regularity in which his troops were kept, attracted the attention of his commanding officer, Sir David Dundas, who well knew how to

appreciate such qualifications, and who entrusted to Colonel Wellesley the duty of covering the retreat from Holland, an arduous trust for so young a soldier. In this latter service, he learned what discipline may effect under the most adverse circumstances, and how the constancy and spirits of troops may be sustained in the absence of those exciting and encouraging circumstances which attend the more active and successful operations of war. In 1795 his regiment was ordered to the West Indies, but, fortunately for his country and for himself, he was prevented by contrary winds from reaching his appointed destination, and in 1797 he sailed for India with his elder brother, then Lord Mornington, who was appointed Governor-General, where the war which ensued furnished an ample theatre for the dawning talents of the commander who was afterwards destined to establish a higher military reputation than had ever been achieved by any British warrior.

The sort of warfare in which Colonel Wellesley was now about to engage was wholly different from all that his previous experience, or his studies, which had been pursued extensively and diligently, had led him to contemplate. The Sultan of Mysore, against whom the troops of which Colonel Wellesley was one of the commanders had to act, was not a foe to be despised. His constitutional bravery, aided by a haughty and exaggerated notion of his importance as a sovereign, and strengthened by that fatalism which formed the strongest article of his religious creed, had inspired him with high hopes of victory, and with a determination which no reverse or defeat could shake. His forces were, beyond comparison, more numerous than any that could be brought against them, and, although the mere display of numbers, and the parade and pomp which an Asiatic army exhibits, would have had little effect upon the hardy nerves of European soldiery, yet the assistance which this Prince had received from the French and other officers by whom a large portion of his troops had been trained, and by whom his artillery was

commanded, had introduced so high a degree of discipline into his ranks, as to make his force more formidable than any army that had ever before marched under the banners of an Indian sovereign. The cavalry, consisting chiefly of the Mahratta tribes, was a powerful and serviceable corps ; better mounted, and not inferior in courage to the European troops, but wholly unacquainted with those habits of endurance and regularity which constitute the main efficiency of bodies in arms. The assiduity and skill with which Colonel Wellesley improved the condition and directed the operations of the soldiers under his command, more than compensated for the odds to which they were opposed. Marches of great length were promptly performed, through a country abounding with natural obstructions, at much less loss and suffering than had ever before been known, owing to the sagacious precautions which the leader had taken. From the earliest period of his acting as commander, to the glorious termination of his exploits in arms, he was remarkable for the care he bestowed upon rendering his civil aids perfect and available ; and in India, as subsequently on the Peninsula, it was to the vigilance with which he provided the means of transport, and of supplies for his armies, that his surprising success may in a great degree be ascribed. The march of the British army to Seringapatam, the Sultan's great strong-hold, was interrupted by that prince's troops, and an engagement took place at Malavelly, in which Colonel Wellesley's regiment had its full share of the peril and of the glory which crowned the contest. The besieging army established its position before Seringapatam on the fifth of April, and on the second of May it was taken by assault after a fierce and bloody struggle, the details of which have been so often narrated that it is needless here to repeat them, Major-General Sir David Baird, who had for three years endured, as a prisoner in this very city, all the sufferings and privations which a tyrant's capricious vengeance could suggest, entered it as a conqueror, and his persecutor lost his

life and throne in the contest. Colonel Wellesley being appointed to the permanent command of the conquered city, the first act of his government was to see funeral honours duly paid to the fallen monarch, which being accomplished, he was commissioned to assist in restoring the ancient dynasty of Mysore, in the person of the lineal descendant of his fallen adversary, a boy five years of age ; who thus suddenly exchanged the utter obscurity, and even poverty, in which he had previously lived, for the regal splendour which his ancestors had enjoyed.

Although previous to this event Colonel Wellesley had held no very important command, he had established a high reputation with the officers of the army in India for superior ability and for his perfect knowledge of his professional duties ; with the soldiery he was a universal favourite, not less for his valour and skill, than for the minute and scrupulous attention with which he provided for their comforts and ease, at the same time that he exacted the strictest regularity of discipline. Now that a larger share of power was intrusted to his hands, his popularity with the army increased, and the dismayed inhabitants of the conquered city experienced from him mercy and protection, which excited in their minds the liveliest gratitude, and gave an additional lustre to his renown. The state of Mysore required the adoption of immediate measures to retrieve it from the confusion and distress into which the events of the war had plunged it, and Colonel Wellesley, who was invested with civil powers co-extensive with his military authority, applied himself to the accomplishment of this task, and had made considerable progress in it, when he was again called into the field, and compelled to resign the more peaceful pursuits in which he had engaged, to other hands.

The country was infested by hordes of freebooters who, in troops of greater or less force, made sudden and frequent attacks upon the less protected districts, and plundered and harassed the population. The most formidable of these was

an adventurer named Doondhiah, and against him Colonel Wellesley marched in the beginning of June, 1800. To overtake him was at least as difficult as to conquer him when overtaken. By dint of almost incredible perseverance, and of exertions which, until Colonel Wellesley proved that they were practicable, were thought impossible, he pursued the marauder, cut off in their progress some of the detachments of his army, and on the ninth of September came by surprise upon Doondhiah and his main force, consisting of 5000 cavalry. The British dragoons and the native cavalry were formed and led in person by Colonel Wellesley, and in one charge the fate of the enemy was decided. Doondhiah was slain; his troops scattered; and the territory freed by this example from the scourges which had so heavily infested it.

The jealousy of the Mahratta chiefs, fomented by the influence of French intrigues, which it has always been the anxious policy of England to counteract, soon put an end to the tranquillity which had been partially established by the recent successes. In March, 1803, the British government concluded a treaty with the Peishwah, whose authority had been recognised by the Mahratta states, but whose power was threatened by Scindiah, a powerful chieftain who had usurped the government of Poonah, the Peishwah's capital, and preparations were made to compel him to withdraw by force if that should be necessary. Some time had been spent in negotiation, during which the native chieftains had endeavoured by falsehood and cunning, the usual ingredients in diplomacy, to blind the British government to their real design, which was to effect a junction of their forces. The Marquis Wellesley, then Governor-General, saw through the design; and perceiving also that unless it was defeated the Mahratta empire would fall into the hands of Scindiah, and that the British interests in India would be endangered, perhaps destroyed, determined upon compelling the chief to declare himself, and to bring matters to an issue. While General Lake was appointed to the command of an army on

the north-west frontier of the Company's possessions, an advanced detachment was prepared to march into the Mahratta territory, which was intrusted to Colonel Wellesley, who had now been promoted to the rank of Major-General. The enterprise which was to be effected by this force, required great political experience, as well as military skill, for its successful execution, and it was because he was known to possess these qualifications in an eminent degree, that Major-General Wellesley was chosen to direct it. His first exploit was the saving of Poonah, then threatened by one of the Mahratta chiefs, and which he effected with a promptitude that astonished and disheartened the enemy, who fled at his approach. Their surprise may be accounted for when it is considered that he performed a march of sixty miles in thirty hours. The immediate consequence of this event was that the Peishwah re-entered his capital, and resumed his throne. But the reasons which had induced the government to make warlike demonstrations still existed. Scindiah had crossed the Nerbudda with a large force under his command, and there were strong grounds for believing that he was endeavouring to form a coalition with the Rajah of Berar. To prevent this was the indispensable policy of the British government, and Major-General Wellesley was commissioned to demand of Scindiah an explanation of his intentions, having at the same time full authority to conclude a pacific treaty or to engage in hostilities, as in his judgment should seem expedient. He accordingly sent Colonel Collins to Scindiah's camp, for the purpose of representing to that chieftain that the continuance of his army beyond the Nerbudda was inconsistent with the spirit of a treaty to which Scindiah was a party, and to demand the nature of the negotiations which were known to have recently taken place between him and the Rajah of Berar. Scindiah's first replies were evasive, but on being pressed by Colonel Collins, he declined to answer the latter inquiry until a meeting should have taken place between him and the Rajah, when the

British ambassador should be informed whether his determination was for peace or for war. This answer rendered further discussion useless, and Colonel Collins left Scindiah's camp. As soon as Major-General Wellesley learned that he had taken that step, he broke up his encampment, and, notwithstanding the unfavourable condition of the roads, which a late fall of rain had rendered soft, made a rapid march to Scindiah's capital. The town was taken by escalade on the ninth of August, and on the following day a battery was opened against the fort, which was strongly garrisoned. The officer who commanded offered to treat, and requested that the firing might cease while the terms were under discussion. General Wellesley offered to receive his propositions, but would not permit the batteries to slacken their fire until the very moment that the conditions of the surrender had been settled. On the twelfth the commander, with 1400 men, marched out, and the government troops took possession of the fortress, which, as it secured the communication with Poonah, was an acquisition of great importance.

On the twenty-fourth of August he crossed the river Godavery with his whole force, and established himself in the city of Aurungabad on the twenty-ninth, where he obtained a short refreshment and repose. When the enemy learnt this movement, they fell back with the intention, as it was supposed, of threatening Hyderabad. By a quick march on the left bank of the Godavery, the General frustrated this design, and secured the advance of two valuable convoys which were on their way towards him. On the twenty-first of September he met General Stevenson with his corps at Budnapoor, and arranged with him the plan of a combined attack on the confederated forces of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, for the morning of the twenty-fourth. It was determined that Colonel Stevenson should move westward, and General Wellesley eastward, so as to occupy the defiles at the same time, and thus prevent the possibility of the enemy's escape. The camp of the confederates was at Bokerdun, and to that

point the march of each corps was directed. The General had so disposed his march as to arrive on the twenty-third at a point which was believed to be distant about twelve miles from thence. On his arrival at his intended halting-place on that morning, he learnt that the enemy was within six miles of him, and determined, on the instant, notwithstanding the great disparity of force, to begin the attack at once without waiting for Colonel Stevenson's arrival, to whom, however, he dispatched a messenger for the purpose of hastening his advance. It was to the wisdom and promptness of this resolve that he was indebted for his success. If he had waited till the twenty-fourth, he must have been exposed to the harassing attacks of the enemy during the night, and the protection of his baggage would have required the detachment of a part of his force which he could ill afford to spare; the enemy too, who could hardly have failed in the interval to be apprised of the approach of Colonel Stevenson, might have withdrawn his guns and infantry in the course of the night. The General marched forward with a regiment of light dragoons, and three of native cavalry under Colonel Maxwell, for the purpose of reconnoitring, and at a distance of about four miles came in sight of the Mahratta camp. The enemy's line extended along the Kaitn river on the north bank, which is high and rocky, and impassable for guns, excepting at places close to the villages. The left of this line was composed of the infantry and artillery, and was encamped in the vicinity of the fortified village of Assye; the right consisted of the cavalry, which was posted in the village of Bokerdun. The English General's force, including native and European troops, amounted in the whole to about 4500 men; those of the enemy to between 30,000 and 40,000, with a park of artillery consisting of 100 well-served guns. The British troops arrived in front of the enemy's right, and the General having determined to attack that part of the enemy's line in which the infantry and guns were posted, accordingly marched round to their left flank, covering the

march of the British infantry by his own cavalry, and leaving the Mysore and the Peishwah's horsemen, which he did not choose to venture into the battle, to check the enemy's cavalry on the right. The British troops crossed the Kaitna at a fort beyond Assye, and the infantry was formed in two lines, with the cavalry in reserve as a third, in a sort of peninsula formed by the rivers Kaitna and Juah. Their passage was opposed by a cannonade which then produced little effect, and at the same time the enemy's troops changed their line with considerable skill, so as to reach from the northern bank of the Kaitna to Assye. As the British advanced nearer, the enemy's guns, which were well served and aimed, did considerable execution, and the British artillery endeavoured to answer at the distance of four hundred yards, but were soon silenced, the gunners dropping fast, and the bullocks by which the artillery had been drawn being killed in great numbers. The General having determined at once to abandon his guns, and to trust to the charge of the infantry, the necessary orders were given, and the whole line moved on. Colonel Maxwell with his dragoons protected the right, at the same time repelling the charge of a body of Mahratta horse, which a trifling success had emboldened to attack his steady band. The advance was so successful that the enemy's line gave way in all directions, though not until after some very hard fighting; the victorious troops pressed on, and some bodies of ~~soldiers~~ ^{soldiers}, whose ardour in the moment of success made them deaf to the commands of their officers, had already passed the enemy's artillery, the gunners of which lay apparently dead at their posts. So eager was their pursuit, that they gave the routed battalions time to rally in the rear; the gunners, who, practising a feint not uncommon in Indian warfare, had cast themselves upon the ground as the British forces passed, regained their guns and turned a heavy fire upon their enemies. This caused a temporary diversion, of which a retreating column of the enemy were about to avail themselves, and had actually formed to renew the attack,

when they were checked by Colonel Maxwell, who dispersed them in a gallant charge at the expense of his own life. General Wellesley, at the head of the seventy-eighth regiment, and one of native cavalry, attacked the rallied forces about the artillery, and repulsing them with great slaughter, regained the guns. This decided the victory, of which the General's force did not permit him to take the full advantage; the enemy retreated in disorder, leaving 1200 dead on the field, the country covered with their wounded, and in the possession of the British 98 pieces of cannon, the whole of their camp equipage, military stores, and ammunition. Of the conqueror's force one third was killed or wounded. The fight had been furiously contested for more than three hours, in the course of which the General was frequently exposed to imminent peril, having had an orderly dragoon struck dead by a cannon-ball while riding close by his side, and by another shot his own horse was killed under him. Never was any victory more fairly won, or against greater odds. Not only were the enemy ten to one, but of their whole number they had twice as many regularly trained troops under European officers as the British, besides a great force of artillery, which was twice won with no other arm than the bayonet. The advantage which had been gained was so rapidly followed up by another defeat of the confederates on the plains of Argaum, and by the taking of Gawilghur, that Scindiah, weakened and humbled, was glad to conclude a treaty of peace with the British Commander, by which he renounced all interference in the affairs of the Emperor of Hindostan.

The conduct of this campaign would have been sufficient, if it had been his only exploit, to have established for General Wellesley a high military reputation. The thanks of the British Parliament were voted to him, and he received the distinction of the order of the Bath.

In 1805 he returned to England, and in the same year sailed for Hanover upon an expedition which was frustrated

by the battle of Austerlitz. Shortly after this, on the death of the Marquis Cornwallis, he was appointed colonel of the thirty-third regiment. Being returned to Parliament for Newport, in the Isle of Wight, he took his seat in the House of Commons in 1806; and in April, in the same year, married the Honourable Catherine Pakenham, sister to the Earl of Longford. In 1807 he was appointed Secretary of State to the Duke of Richmond, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in which office he matured and brought into operation an efficient system of police for the city of Dublin; and in the summer of the same year accompanied the expedition against Copenhagen, and was engaged in the only action of importance that occurred, near Kioge. His duty led him to the interior of the kingdom, by which he was spared the pain of being present at the bombardment of the city. He was, however, summoned to fix the terms of the capitulation, in conjunction with Sir Home Popham and Colonel Murray.

In the summer of 1808, England, whose sympathy had been excited for the inhabitants of Spain and Portugal, then lying almost at the mercy of the military despot who had so long kept Europe in a state of continual agitation, believing, not without reason, that the time had arrived when its own interests, no less than its honour and manhood, were concerned in checking Buonaparte's ambitious designs, determined to send a military force to Portugal. The well-established reputation of Sir Arthur Wellesley justified his appointment to the command of this expedition, and with about a thousand men he sailed from Cork on the twelfth of July. His instructions were to direct his troops to Cape Finisterre, and, for himself, to touch at Corunna in his way, there to consult with the provisional government of Galicia, and to assure them that the object of Great Britain was merely to afford them assistance in maintaining their independence against France, and not to interfere with their internal arrangements. In consequence of the express wishes of the Junta at Corunna, by which his instructions directed

him to be guided, he sailed for Oporto, held a conference with the warlike bishop of that place, and then landed his troops at Mondego Bay ; and marched for Leira, which place he reached on the twelfth of August, and found it yet red with the blood shed by the French soldiery in wanton cruelty. At this early period of the campaign he had some experience of the lukewarmth of the leaders with whom he was to co-operate, and whose battles his soldiers were about to fight. General Freire not only hung back, but appropriated to himself supplies which had been destined for the British troops. Neither the temper nor the plan of the British General were, however, to be moved by this discovery. His present object was to prevent a junction of the forces of the French Generals, Loison and Laborde, and to accomplish this he pushed on to Roleia, where the latter lay. At Caldas his troops had a skirmish with the enemy's posts, in which the British gained the advantage ; and on the seventeenth of August he came in sight of the French army. He engaged them early on the following morning, and, after a severe fight which lasted till four o'clock in the afternoon, remained master of the field. The victory of Roleia was well-timed, and enabled him to march in security to Vimieira, which he reached on the nineteenth, with a view of covering the landing of the brigades under Generals Anstruther and Ackland, which was effected. His force, thus reinforced, amounted to 16,000 men and 18 guns, with which he resolved to march against Junot, and intercept his progress at Montechique. At this moment Sir Harry Burrard arrived at Maceira, and having learned the intended plan of operations, refused to sanction it ; and General Wellesley, who believed that a victory was within his grasp, was compelled to give up his design, and to conceal his disappointment as well as he might. The enemy was, however, more favourable to him than the decision of his superior officer. Junot, having combined the forces of Loison and Laborde, determined to bring on an action ; and early on the morning of the twenty-first of

August attacked the British army on its halting ground, in the plain of Vimiera. The result is well known ; a decisive victory was obtained, although not more than one half the British force was engaged ; the enemy was driven from the field with an immense loss of killed, wounded, and prisoners, leaving behind them thirteen pieces of cannon, their ammunition waggons and stores. A prompt pursuit would have probably made the consequences of this action as advantageous as its conduct was glorious to the commander and the troops ; but again Sir Harry Burrard's too cautious policy interposed, and forbade the following up the success which had been gained. On the next morning Sir Hugh Dalrymple arrived, and took the chief command, the third officer who, in the space of twenty-four hours, had held the supreme direction of the British force ; he also was apprehensive of venturing too far ; and thus one of the fairest opportunities that ever offered for consummating a victory, was rendered abortive. Then ensued the Convention of Cintra, in which, without joining in popular clamour, it must be admitted, that the judgment of the officers who signed it was glaringly deficient ; and the evacuation of Lisbon, by Junot, followed. Sir Arthur Wellesley returned home to attend the Court of Inquiry held on the Convention, and if he did not succeed in showing that it was free from censure, established in the minds of all candid men that the blame of its having ever been adopted did not rest with him.

The disastrous campaign of Sir John Moore, and the events which accompanied and ensued upon it, may be properly passed over here. On the twenty-second of April, 1809, Sir Arthur Wellesley again landed in the Peninsula ; and, now unincumbered by the interference of others, put in practice the plans he had formed for delivering Portugal, with astonishing rapidity and good fortune. He marched against Soult ; passed the Douro, notwithstanding the precautions which had been taken to prevent him, and which it seemed impossible to overcome, and made himself master of Oporto,

from which he drove the French Marshal, after a gallant fight, with a success as complete as the attempt was bold. He followed up this advantage with his usual celerity, and by the middle of May, Portugal was freed from the presence of her invaders, and the British General at liberty to prosecute his designs for the relief of Spain.

If the Spaniards had known how to appreciate the assistance which was thus brought to them, a short struggle would have then produced the result which attended the British arms at a later period; but the errors of their generals, and the uncertainty and tardiness with which the necessary supplies were furnished, prevented the allied forces from moving onward in the career which had been so auspiciously commenced. However, Sir Arthur Wellesley, having encountered the enemy at Talavera, engaged them on the twenty-seventh of August, 1809, and, after a fight of two days, gained a signal victory, highly honourable to the military glory of his country, and which might have been made immediately serviceable to Spain. This is not the place to recount, as they deserve, the deeds of heroism which dignified the exploits of that day; but it may properly be said that they utterly dissipated the notion which Buonaparte had industriously circulated, that the English were formidable in arms nowhere but upon the sea. The central Junta of Spain testified their sense of the General's services by appointing him to the high rank of one of the Captains-General of their army, and presented him in the King's name with a stud of Andalusian horses. The reward was small, as the donors acknowledged, but as they truly added, "for hearts like his, the satisfaction resulting from great achievements was their best recompense." The General accepted the horses and the appointment, but declined the pay which was attached to his rank. As soon as the news of his victory reached England, he was raised to the peerage, by the titles of Baron Douro of Wellesley and Viscount Wellington of Talavera and of Wellington in the county of Somerset.

The supineness and the distractions of the Spanish government again impeded his progress, and he was compelled most unwillingly to retreat to Portugal. The use he made of the season of inactivity to which he was reduced was, however, highly serviceable to the cause in which he was engaged. It enabled him so to strengthen Portugal as effectually to check the designs of the enemy, and to secure his future operations, while the Portuguese soldiery under his command was brought into such a state of discipline as rendered them fit to encounter any troops. In September of the following year the victory of Busaco added another bright leaf to his laurels. From this period till he succeeded in driving the French armies from the Peninsula, his career was marked by the success which cannot but arise from the union of constant perseverance and courage with the most consummate military skill. Opposed to enemies more powerful in numbers, practised in war, and led by officers of eminent valour and ability; impeded by the mismanagement of the Spanish government, and the inefficiency of the Spanish troops; and thwarted, but not disheartened, by the effects of party spirit in England, still he kept on unchecked in his glorious course, and, whether retreating or pursuing, showed the same firmness of purpose, the same confidence in the cause he had espoused, the soldiers he led, and his own unalterable resolution. The sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajos, and the decisive victory at Vitoria in June, 1813, were the more important events of a campaign every day of which witnessed exploits that crowned the commander and his soldiers with immortal glories; and their result was, that the enemy was driven to the frontier, and that Lord Wellington encamped, in all the pride of a hardly-earned conquest, on the heights of the Pyrenees. The war was not, however, ended; the French army, under Soult, still made desperate efforts to regain the prey which had escaped them, but those efforts were in vain. St. Sebastian fell, Pampeluna surrendered; the battles of Orthez, Aire, and Toulouse, convinced the French army that upon

their own soil it was not impossible for them to be defeated. Buonaparte resigned his usurped power, and Louis the Eighteenth was restored to the throne of his ancestors. Lord Wellington entered Paris in May, 1814, not more justly dignified by his victories than by the temperate use he had made of the power which the chances of war had placed in his hands, and honoured as much by the approbation of the vanquished as by the congratulations of those who shared his triumphs.

In June, 1814, he returned to England with the title of Duke of Wellington, which had been conferred upon him as a token of the estimation in which his sovereign held his services. On the twenty-eighth of the same month he received the thanks of the House of Lords, on taking his seat in that august assembly. A similar testimony to his valour and skill was borne by the unanimous vote of the House of Commons. Almost all the public bodies of the kingdom joined in the same expression, and he had before this received high honours from all the Courts of Europe. But it was not yet his lot to enjoy in peace the renown he had acquired. The crowning glory was to come. In the plains of Waterloo, on the fifteenth, sixteenth and eighteenth of June in the following year, he met, for the first time, that formidable despot against whose audacious enterprises he had been so long warring, and, after a fight which, for its importance, and for the desperate energy with which it was maintained on both sides, has no parallel in modern history, the Duke gained a signal victory, annihilated the power of Napoléon, and restored peace to Europe. The circumstances under which this battle was fought, were not less remarkable than its results. Buonaparte's re-appearance in France was unexpected ; but the rapidity with which a numerous army was assembled and under his command was still more surprising. On the fourteenth of June, 1815, that army, being concentrated in three divisions, was close to the Belgian frontier ; it consisted of 130,000 soldiers, including the

flower of the warriors of France led by her ablest generals and headed by Buonaparte in person. The exertions of the allied powers had been proportioned to the emergency. Russia and Austria were pouring their troops towards the frontiers of France : a Prussian army under the command of Marshal Blucher had been directed to Flanders, which was expected to be the scene of the approaching war, and the Duke of Wellington, who had repaired to Brussels in April, and there established his head-quarters, had arranged his plan of operations in concert with the Prussian general. The Duke's army consisted of about 80,000 men including Dutch, Hanoverians, Belgians, and English, but of the latter there were not more than 30,000, many of our best regiments having been sent to America. The first division of this force, under Marshal Blucher, was in the neighbourhood of Namur, where his head-quarters were fixed. The plan of the Duke of Wellington was to effect a junction of their forces at Quatre-Bras, if the enemy should advance on that side as was expected. On the morning of the fifteenth of June, the Prussian posts at Thuin and Lobez were attacked, and the news reached Brussels on the night of the same day ; when the Duke of Wellington, being now convinced that the main attack was to be made from Charleroi, gave orders for the march, and on the morning of the sixteenth, the Prince of Orange came up to the assistance of the Prussians, who had given way before the French troops, and in a rapid movement recovered the position of Quatre-Bras, which had been lost. To the maintaining this position, which had now become of the utmost importance, the Duke of Wellington directed his immediate and personal attention ; if it had been again lost, the Prussian and British armies would have been separated and their whole arrangements defeated. At three o'clock on the same day, Marshal Ney led a powerful force of French infantry and cavalry, supported by a park of artillery, to the attack, and an engagement ensued which lasted the whole of the day, during which the enemy made

repeated and desperate charges, which were repelled with unflinching bravery by the British and Hanoverian troops, and at length Ney's troops were driven back upon Frasnes in great confusion and with a frightful loss. It was in this action that the gallant Duke of Brunswick fell. The attack directed by Buonaparte in person on the Prussian troops, whom Marshal Blucher had concentrated at St. Amand and Ligny, had been more successful : Ligny was taken, and in the night the Prussian General effected an unmolested retreat to Wavre. The Duke, upon receiving intelligence of this movement by accident (the aid-de-camp who had been charged to communicate it to the English General having been killed), immediately made a corresponding movement by retreating from Quatre-Bras, where his army was now assembled, by Genappe upon Waterloo, at ten o'clock on the morning of the eighteenth, and when the English army took up its ground it mustered 74,000 men, of whom 5000 were employed in observation, and out of the line. The French force actually in front rather exceeded 76,000. At noon the battle commenced on the plain of Waterloo, and was maintained without pause, and with such furious and persevering valour on the part of the French as must have overcome everything save that determination and intrepidity by which they were met ; and although the British line had been thinned by repeated charges of a superior enemy, supported by an extensive park of the most efficient artillery in Europe, the troops under the English general maintained their position, and presented as bold and firm a front to the enemy as when the contest commenced. As the evening approached, the Prussian force, under Bulow, appeared on the right of the French army, and Buonaparte, resolving to set all upon one desperate cast, led forward his Old Guard against the English ranks—those veterans, who had been so long used to victory, that their commander believed, or affected to believe, that their mere presence was sufficient to command it. This attack was repulsed by men as brave (none could be braver),

though less prone to boast, and the French were driven back. The Duke of Wellington, perceiving that the moment had now arrived to put an end to the fight, ordered an advance of the whole of his line, and with his hat off, at the head of the British Guards, led it in person. It was irresistible. The reserve of the French army yielded to the shock, their whole force fled in confusion and dismay, and the British, worn with the fatigue of the previous fight, halted on the field from which they had driven the enemy and which had been so nobly won, leaving the task of pursuit to the Prussians.

Upwards of thirty years have passed since that memorable battle. In the state affairs of this country the Duke of Wellington has since held the most prominent station, and has been constantly not less distinguished in the Cabinet and in Parliament by a clear and quick judgment, and a purity of motive and conduct, rare indeed among statesmen, than before by his signal bravery and military skill; but whether in or out of power, whether cheered by the applause or assailed by the invectives of party, he has always preserved, in the opinion of the rational and honest part of his countrymen, the high honour and reputation which were won by his exploits in the field, and has furnished an ample reason for the introduction of this most brilliant article into a collection devoted, with this single exception, to the commemoration of personages of whom the memory alone is left to the existing age.

THE END.

LONDON :
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS

INDEX.

- ABBOTT, Archbp. of Canterbury,** iii. 285.
Abercrombie, Sir Ralph, viii. 128.
Albemarle, Duke of, v. 209.
Allen, Cardinal, ii. 231.
Amherst, 1st Lord, viii. 105.
Anne, (Queen), vii. 29.
Argyll, Marquis of, v. 117.
 — 9th Earl of, vi. 189.
 — 1st Duke of, vi. 281.
 — 2nd, and Duke of Green-
 wich, vii. 187.
Arlington, Earl of, vi. 171.
Arran, Earl of, ii. 75.
Arundell (Fitzalan), Earl of, ii.
 129.
 — (Howard), Earl of, ii.
 249.
 — and Surrey, Earl of,
 iv. 195.
 — of Wardour, Baroness,
 iv. 285.
Aston, 1st Lord, iv. 1.
Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester,
 vii. 2.

BACON, Sir Nicholas, ii. 107.
Banks, Sir Joseph, viii. 233.
Bath, Earl of, vii. 217.
Bestoun, Cardinal, i. 99.
Bedford, 1st Earl of, i. 217.
 — (Harington), Countess
 of, iii. 213.
 — 4th Earl of, iv. 53.
 — (Carre), Countess of,
 vi. 181.
 — Duke of, vi. 253.
 — 4th Duke of, vii. 255.
 — 5th Duke of, viii. 131.
Blount, Earl of Devonshire, iii. 37.
Bodley, Sir Thomas, iii. 63.
Bohemia, Elizabeth of, (Queen),
 v. 127.
Bolingbroke, 1st Viscount, vii.
 191.

Boyle, The Honourable Robert,
 vi. 227.
Brackley, Viscount, iii. 115.
Braganza, Catherine of, (Queen)
 vi. 297.
Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, i. 91.
Bridport, 1st Viscount, viii. 203.
Bristol, 2nd Earl of, vi. 23.
Brooke, 1st Lord, iii. 239.
 — 2nd Lord, iv. 87.
Buckingham, 1st Duke of, iii.
 223.
Bullen, Anne, (Queen), i. 53.
Burghley, Lord, ii. 267.
Burlington, 3rd Earl of, vii. 205.
**Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salis-
 bury,** vii. 37.
Bute, 3rd Earl of, viii. 61.

CAERNARVON, 1st Earl of, iv. 101.
Camden, 1st Earl of, viii. 83.
Canterbury, (Warham), Archbp.
 of, i. 33.
 — (Cranmer), Archbp.
 of, i. 235.
 — (Parker), Archbp. of,
 ii. 87.
 — (Abbott), Archbp. of,
 iii. 285.
 — (Laud), Archbp. of,
 iv. 155.
 — (Tillotson), Archbp.
 of, vi. 239.

Capel, Lord, iv. 223.
Carew, Sir Nicholas, i. 65.
Carlisle, Countess of, v. 107.
**Cavendish, 1st Duke of Devon-
 shire,** vii. 1.
 — 1st Duke of New-
 castle, vii. 1.
Charles I., (King), iv. 235.
 — II., (King), vi. 135.
Charlotte, The Princess, viii.
 225.
Chatham, 1st Earl of, vii. 239.

- Cherbury, Lord Herbert of, iv. 261.
 Clarendon, Earl of, v. 265.
 Clifford of Chudleigh, 1st Lord, v. 255.
 Clifford, Countess of Pembroke, v. 289.
 Clive, Lord, vii. 277.
 Cornwallis, 1st Marquis, viii. 161.
 Cottingham, Lord, v. 17.
 Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, i. 247.
 Coventry, 1st Lord, iv. 41.
 Cranmer, Archbp. of Canterbury, i. 235.
 Craven, 1st Earl of, vi. 247.
 Cromwell, Oliver, v. 75.
 — Earl of Essex, i. 69.
 Cumberland, 3rd Earl of, iii. 29.
 DANBY, 1st Earl of, iv. 149.
 Darnley, Lord, (King of Scotland), ii. 27.
 Denbigh, 1st Earl of, iv. 113.
 Denny, Sir Anthony, i. 155.
 Derby, Countess of, v. 139.
 — Derby, 1st Earl of, i. 7.
 — Earl of, v. 9.
 Devereux, Earl of Essex, ii. 97.
 Devonshire, (Courtenay), Earl of, i. 247.
 — (Blount), Earl of, iii. 37.
 — Countess of, vi. 225.
 — (Cavendish), 1st Duke of, vii. 1.
 Digby, Sir Kenelm, v. 147.
 Dorset, Earl of, iii. 47.
 — 4th Earl of, v. 37.
 Drake, Sir Francis, ii. 237.
 Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, i. 181.
 — Earl of Northumberland, iii. 275.
 — Earl of Warwick, ii. 205.
 Duncan, 1st Viscount, viii. 143.
 Dundee, 1st Viscount, vi. 215.
 EDWARD VI., (King), i. 169.
 Elizabeth, (Queen), iii. 1.
 Essex, (Cromwell), Earl of, i. 69.
 — (Devereux), Earl of, ii. 97.
 — 2d Earl of, ii. 275.
 — 3rd Earl of, iv. 269.
 Exeter, 1st Earl of, iii. 147.
 Exmouth, Viscount, viii. 275.
 FAULKLAND, 2nd Viscount, iv. 131.
 Finch, Earl of Nottingham, vi. 88.
 Fitzalan, Earl of Arundell, ii. 129.
 Fox, Charles James, viii. 193.
 GODOLPHIN, Earl of, vii. 9.
 Goring, Lord, iv. 313.
 Granby, Marquis of, vii. 249.
 Grandison, Viscount, iv. 107.
 Gresham, Sir Thomas, ii. 115.
 Grey, Lady Jane, i. 199.
 Guildford, 1st Lord, vi. 181.
 — 2nd Earl of, viii. 51.
 HALE, Sir Matthew, vi. 13.
 Hamilton, 1st Marquis of, iii. 23.
 — 2nd Marquis of, iii. 167.
 — 1st Duke of, iv. 271.
 — 2nd Duke of, v. 1.
 Hardwicke, 1st Earl of, vii. 227.
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, ii. 221.
 Hawke, Lord, viii. 1.
 Heathfield, 1st Lord, viii. 33.
 Henrietta Maria, (Queen), v. 195.
 Henry VIII., (King), i. 121.
 Herbert of Cherbury, Lord, iv. 261.
 Hertford, 1st Marquis of, v. 99.
 Holland, 1st Earl of, iv. 291.
 — 1st Lord, vii. 265.
 Holles, Duke of Newcastle, vii. 237.
 Hood, 1st Viscount, viii. 213.
 Hopton, Lord, v. 25.
 Howard, Earl of Arundell, ii. 249.
 — 1st Earl of Nottingham, iii. 173.
 — Earl of Suffolk, iii. 195.
 Howe, Earl of, viii. 109.
 Huntly, 2nd Marquis of, iv. 307.

- Hyde, Anne, Duchess of York. v. 281.
- JONES, Sir William, viii. 91.
- KEFFELL, Viscount, viii. 21.
- Knox, John, ii. 43.
- LANCASTER, Margaret of, i. 13.
- Lansdowne, 1st Marquis, viii. 171.
- Laud, Archbp. of Canterbury, iv. 155.
- Lauderdale, Duke of, vi. 75.
- Leeds, 1st Duke of, vii. 19.
- Leicester, Earl of, ii. 189.
- Countess of, v. 93.
- Lincoln, Earl of, ii. 157.
- Lindsey, 1st Earl of, iv. 79.
- 2nd Earl of, v. 159.
- Liverpool, 2nd Earl of, viii. 253.
- Locke, John, vi. 289.
- London, (Ridley), Bishop of, i. 225.
- Lothian, 3rd Earl of, v. 299.
- MAITLAND, Sir William, of Lethington, ii. 67.
- 1st Lord, ii. 257.
- Manchester, 2nd Earl of, v. 223.
- Mansfield, 1st Earl of, viii. 73.
- Marlborough, 1st Duke of, vii. 67.
- Duchess of, vii. 145.
- Mary, (Queen), ii. 1.
- Stuart, (Queen of Scotland), ii. 183.
- Middlesex, 1st Earl of, iv. 169.
- Middleton, Sir Hugh, iii. 267.
- Monmouth, Duke of, vi. 155.
- Montagu, 2nd Duke of, vii. 187.
- Montrose, 1st Marquis of, iv. 323.
- More, Sir John, i. 39.
- Sir Thomas, i. 41.
- Morton, 4th Earl of, ii. 187.
- Murray, Earl of, ii. 85.
- NELSON, Viscount, viii. 149.
- Newark, 1st Lord, vi. 91.
- Newcastle, (Cavendish), 1st Duke of, vi. 1.
- Newcastle, (Holles), Duke of, vii. 237.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, vii. 111.
- Norfolk, Duke of, i. 191.
- 4th Duke of, ii. 58.
- North, 1st Lord, ii. 21.
- Northampton, Earl of, iii. 93.
- 2nd Earl of, iv. 95.
- Northumberland, (Dudley), Duke of, i. 181.
- Earl of, iii. 275.
- (Percy), Earl of, v. 187.
- Nottingham, (Howard), 1st Earl of, iii. 173.
- (Finch), Earl of, vi. 88.
- ORFORD, (Walpole), 1st Earl of, vii. 161.
- Horatio, 4th Earl of, viii. 97.
- Ormond, 1st Duke of, vi. 199.
- 2nd Duke of, vii. 153.
- Oxford and Mortimer, Earl of, vii. 97.
- PAGET, 1st Lord, ii. 18.
- Parker, Archbp. of Canterbury, ii. 87.
- Parr, Catherine, (Queen), i. 187.
- Pembroke, (Sydney), Countess of, iii. 139.
- Earl of, iii. 267.
- and 1st of Montgomery, Earl of, iv. 337.
- (Clifford), Countess of, v. 289.
- Percy, Earl of Northumberland, v. 187.
- Peterborough, 3rd Earl of, vii. 127.
- Pitt, William, viii. 179.
- Pole, Cardinal, i. 253.
- Portland, 1st Earl of, iii. 295.
- QUEEN Anne, vii. 29.
- Anne Bullen, i. 53.
- Catherine of Braganza, vi. 297.
- Catherine Parr, i. 187.

- Queen Elizabeth, iii. 1.
 -- Elizabeth of Bohemia, v. 127.
 -- Elizabeth of York, i. 1.
 -- Henrietta Maria, v. 195.
 -- Jane Seymour, i. 61.
 -- Lady Jane Grey, i. 199.
 -- Margaret Tudor, i. 79.
 -- Mary, ii. 1.
 -- Mary Stuart, ii. 183.
- RALPH, Sir Walter, iii. 125.
 Rich, 2nd Earl of Warwick, v. 67.
 Richmond, Duke of, iii. 181.
 -- Duchess of, iv. 18.
 -- Duke of, v. 59.
 -- Duchess of, vi. 271.
 Ridley, Bishop of London, i. 225.
 Rochester, (Atterbury), Bishop of, vii. 2.
 Rockingham, 2nd Marquis of, viii. 11.
 Rodney, 1st Lord, viii. 41.
 Rothes, Duke of, vi. 49.
 Rupert, Prince, vi. 57.
 Russell, Lord, vi. 109.
 -- Lady, vii. 89.
- SALISBURY, Earl of, iii. 73.
 -- (Burnet), Bishop of, vii. 37.
 Sandwich, 1st Earl of, v. 243.
 Scott, Sir Walter, viii. 263.
 Selden, John, v. 47.
 Seymour, Jane, (Queen), i. 61.
 -- of Sudeley, Lord Thomas, i. 147.
 Shrewsbury, Duke of, vii. 57.
 Sidney, Sir Philip, ii. 165.
 -- Algernon, vi. 119.
 Somers, Lord, vii. 51.
 Somerset, Duke of, i. 161.
 -- 6th Duke of, vii. 179.
 Southampton, Earl of, iii. 155.
 -- 4th Earl of, v. 179.
 Stafford, Viscount, vi. 41.
 St. Albans, Viscount, iii. 187.
 Strafford, 1st Earl of, iv. 59.
 St. Vincent, Earl of, viii. 243.
- Stuart, Mary, (Queen of Scotland), ii. 183.
 -- Lady Arabella, iii. 101.
 Suffolk, (Brandon), Duke of, i. 91.
 -- (Howard), Earl of, iii. 195.
 -- (Grey), Duke of, i. 213.
 Sunderland, 1st Earl of, iv. 121.
 -- Countess of, vi. 99.
 Sunderland, 2nd Earl of, vi. 261.
 Surrey, Earl of, i. 113.
 Sussex, Earl of, ii. 149.
 Sydney, Countess of Pembroke, iii. 189.
- TILLOTSON, Archbp. of Canterbury, vi. 239.
 Tudor, Margaret, (Queen of Scotland), i. 79.
 Totnes, Earl of, iii. 247.
- WALES, Prince of, iii. 83.
 Walpole, Horatio, 1st Lord, vii. 209.
 -- Robert, 1st. Earl of Orford, vii. 161.
 -- Horatio, 4th Earl of Orford, viii. 97.
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, ii. 211.
 Warham, Archbp. of Canterbury, i. 33.
 Warwick, (Dudley), Earl of, ii. 205.
 -- (Rich), 2nd Earl of, v. 67.
 Wellington, Duke of, viii. 287.
 Winchester, 1st Marquis of, ii. 61.
 -- 5th Marquis of, v. 281.
 Wolsey, Cardinal, i. 21.
 Worcester, Earl of, iii. 205.
 -- 1st Marquis of, iv. 181.
 -- 2nd Marquis of, v. 165.
 Wotton, Sir Henry, iv. 27.
- YORK, Elizabeth of, (Queen of Henry VII.), i. 1.
 -- (Hyde), Duchess of, v. 231.

